Noritake Tao
田尾典丈
イラスト ReDrop
中古でも恋がしたい!
GA文庫

Chuuko demo Koi ga Shitai! - Volume 01

Table of Contents

1. Illustrations
2. Prologue
3. Chapter 1
4. Chapter 2:
5. Chapter 3:
6. Chapter 4:
7. Epilogue
8. Afterword

Illustrations

「童貞うるさい！」
「全校放送でお前の趣味をバラす」
「ほんと筋金入りのオタクだな、お前は」
「誰得なんだよ、こんなキモヲタ」
新宮聖美
Kiyomi Aramiya
小谷桐子
Kiriko Kotani
外崎啓太
Keita Tozaki
尊郷直純
Naosumi Songou

Characters
×閉じる
「睨んでいいなんて言ってねえぞ」
「お前の理想になってやる」
「二次元にしか興味ないから…」
「新宮くんが、好きなの」
不良少女Ver.
ツインテールVer.
綾女古都子
Kotoko Ayame
綾女古都子
Ayame Kotoko
新宮清一
Seiichi Aramiya
初芝優佳
Yuuka Hatsushiba

Before…?
……見せもんじゃねえぞ。
何見てんだ
泣く子もギャン泣きする
学校一の不良少女
古都子

お前のことなんか、じゃんじゃん
す、好きじゃないんだからねっ！
彼女をツインテール美少女に変えたのは……
さえない隠れオタクと「エロゲ」だった??
閉じる
After…!?

「恋人同士じゃないのに
袖掴んでるよね？
優佳だって
その資格あると思うな」
ふたりが言い争っている隙を衝き、俺は両腕を振ってふたりの指から袖を解放した。
もう、今は逃げるしかない。
俺はただのエロゲオタであって、エロゲ主人公になりたいわけでも、なれるわけでもねぇんだ！
閉じる

「おい、新宮が嫌がってるだろ」
「……喧嘩するならふたりとも手を離してくれるか」

Prologue

Prologue

＜—Main page

“THIS IS SHIIITTT THIS IS SSHIIITTT THIS IS SHHIIITTTT!!!! GO TO HELL!!!! DIE!!!!”

“I’m so sorry…”

“This is unbelievable, this is unbelievable, this is unbelievable….”

What is this development…? This is such a pointless development!

“Why….! Fujiaki Shiori, you had an ex-boyfriend…!”

Just like that, she kicked his feelings onto the curb. *I felt like I was suddenly being kicked down to hell.* Or – Just like that, she tossed his feelings aside.

Fujiaki Shirori is was a girl who might be should have been my ideal type….!! *Japanese: Fujiaki Shioro was my ideal waifu, but now…*

Seichii, I didn’t plan to hide it from you.”

The name I use in the RVS came out of her mouth and through the speakers, as she made a troubled face on the computer screen.

Even with a face like that, she was still very cute*Redundant.* It’s a good thing I picked this game.

But this *used*! *A Bitch! Defective!*

“But that’s all in the past now”

Her 2D mouth puckered as she talked. There was no sound coming from her hymen.

That’s because she’s secondhand *seeing that we are going to use this*

pretty often, it's probably easier to use the word secondhand as a noun.

"Don't mind it too much, 'kay?"

"Are you crazy? You're already used!"

I yelled and argued at the computer screen, but there was no response.

It's not strange. Because, the other party is a character from an 18+ game – an eroge character – inside the monitor.. It's pretty much a one-way conversation.

"I don't mind at all, don't worry about it"

In the text box, the game's protagonist used words that were the opposite of my feelings. *The exact translation is something like "Scripted into the textbox, the game's protagonist used words that did not understand my feelings." Either one makes sense. Your original sentence highlighted here needs to be re-edited, regardless of translation issues.*

"You too, Mr. Protagonist!"

This protagonist, is meant to be my avatar… or so I thought. Again, I felt like I was being betrayed.

"MAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAN!!"

I kicked my PC.

It froze. The background music that have been playing smoothly up till now starting screeching out a constant, unhappy noise.

Maybe it was the impact. The disc tray slided open with a dull sound. On it was disc of the eroge that I have been playing, with Fuijiaki Shiori's smiling face printed on it.

AND THE DISC? I am going to really smash both the disc tray and the disc right in front of your face.

"Damn it! Damn!"

What “line up of pure heroines”?!?! I am going to report you to JARO (Japan Advertising Review Organisation!) This is a total scam! Better go check before saying anything, you shit!

I collected all the goods that came with pre-ordering this game and assembled it in my room. After sizing up what I had, I proceeded to destroy everything: shattering some by stomping on them, ripping the books up into little pieces and shattering the discs.

“Shit! Now my room’s messy.”

Though I wasn’t calm, there was still a part of me that was somewhat reasonable. Still, I didn’t know what to do.

Getting my waifu NTR’d like this! Who can stand it!

“Haaah…! Haaah…!”

Soon, I picked up the boxes and put the trashed game and merchandise into them.

I thought of sending this to the developers, but my rationality stopped me. So I went online on the internet, telling the company to come and pick up the trash, that’s contracted to have a local garbage company to come and pick it up at my house. Instead, I went online to contact So I went online on the internet, and called a local garbage collectors company to come over and pick up the trash here.

“Musashi garbage removalists!”

They told me to give them 5 mins. The removalist arrived pretty quickly.

“Here…This… Please…”

“Ah… yes… Th… Thank you for using our services again

The employee lifted up the cardboard box and left the house. With the dangerous stuff now out of the house, I felt slightly relieved. However, there was still a sense of emptiness that simply won’t go away..

“Girls aren’t chaste …..what value do they have?”

No one replied as no one was home. However, if my little sister had heard me, she would have sent me flying with a flying kick, yelling “SHUT UP, YOU VIRGIN!”

Firstly, people who agrees with my opinions don’t exist in this world, this is something that I know very well. Furthermore, guys like me who uses labels like “virgins” on girls are not acceptable in reality.

“Oh well, I’d better get some sleep”

Hugging the sorrowful betrayal to my chest, I fell asleep wishing I could die.

Sleep… Dreams… Time… They will help me recover from my sorrow, won’t they?The moment I feel sleepy, along with the time to dream that might help heal me from my own sadness and sorrow.

But… a girl’s smiling face appeared in my mind. A beautiful voice. Then, memories of fun moments came tumbling out.

Why did you betray me, Shiori? When I talked to our in-game classmates, why did they have to say such a thing like, “She has dated a guy before,”?

Why… this feels like one of those deceptive moments in the real world. It’s seriously not possible to bring reality into the 2D world. I did not ask for it. Putting reality into the 2D world is just stupid!

To find my ideal heroine heroine, like Shiori, it’s not easy even in the 2D world.

If she’s not a virgin… But that’s my ideal…

And so, I woke up from my despair. I didn’t have any good dreams, but that can’t be helped.

“I will be late home. Please get something to eat outside. Use your own money first, I will give you some this late evening.”

When I saw the message mom sent to me, I went out to get some dinner. I walked to the front of the train station to get my dinner and then went home. But dinner was not important. The goal was a new eroge.

Shiori's betrayal has left a deep darkness in my heart. Ah… I definitely can't let Sunday end so depressingly.

I don't know if the new game I bought would have my favourite waifu". However, considering the recent trends in eroge, at least, I think, that there wouldn't be any "secondhand characters"I don't know for sure, if the new game that I bought, is going to have my favorite (my waifu) or not, but I think there will be a trend from the professionals. I think the characters aren't used goods

Recently, I have not seen characters who are a day over 20 years old and are still virgins. Although it might not be possible for people to still be virgins by the age of 20, I have decided that girls who are still virgins are better than secondhand goods.

Would you eat chocolates that's been obviously touched by other people? A proper person wouldn't.

There's also the argument that they become secondhand anyways once they have sex with the protagonist. Even if the argument has its merits, or if it's a strong dose of real life, or just to traumatise me with some negativity, the one in the middle of all these is me. The protagonist's will = MINE!

For the first time, I didn't care what I did.

Angel (Maidens), Halleujah! Devils (Used goods), begone!

…well, except for real girls. I have no interest in them nor do I want anything to do with them.

"It's cold… is it raining?"

There were drops of water on my cheeks. When I put my palm up towards the sky, it started to pour heavily.There's a drip of water on my face. When I flipped my palm, it started to pour in rapidly.

I need to get home quickly…..better use the shortcut.

I turned around at the corner, passed by the gated private gate area and slipped through the small alleys

If it was earlier, I could have just walked through the building. Since it's gotten so late, I guess everything's closed.

There was barely any moonlight in the path I took. "Don't come in here—ueeg, EEEK!"

There seems to be some kind of commotion further down the path. Was it people who are using the same path as me?Then I heard different noises, people venturing through the building , just like I'm doing?

"You are in for—mmmmmfff"

"Ah… You've finally shut up! Oi, you lot, tie her hands up. Her legs too.

"Yes sir"

"You got it boss"

"Mmph mpmph"

"Damn. How dare you give us so much trouble. Making me lose face* (footnote: to crush his ego), do you think that I will just let you go safely?

"MMMMRRRRF!!"

"This path inside the building… Those sweaty laborers who work in this building have all gone home now. No one's going to hear your pathetic screams and come. Oi, someone take this bitch's panties off, then stuff it into her mouth!

"MMMMMMRRRF!!"

"If you behave nicely, I will treat you nicely in bed, but you will stay and have fun with me here first, so I give you permission to

pull me”

I couldn’t have walked into an Eroge game scene, could I?

I could barely see anything around me as it’s so dark. However, no matter how you look at it, this looks like the moments before an 18+ situation happens.

I think I have seen it in “Hondo’s road to love”. Or was it another eroge?

No no, I couldn’t have entered an Eroge game. That’s impossible.

Perhaps, Eroge had become a reality?

Nah. Nah. It didn’t.

The cold rain brought me back to reality.

“Oi! Hurry up and take her panties off already!”

“MMMMMPH!”

“But, this bitch, she’s being pretty violent.”

“Oi, you aren’t a virgin anymore, hurry and stop resisting already.”

In the quiet of the night, I could hear the sounds of something scraping on the ground and people fighting each other.

It seems I have encountered upon a horrible scene.

I took a look quietly, and noticed 5 guys, with a girl screaming in the center, and a big guy who’s stuffing her mouth to keep her quiet.

I hope this is a film for an Eroge game, but I as I looked around, I didn’t notice any cameras. The big guy’s hair is all curly, and messy, but it didn’t cover his face.

Watching me as if I don’t want to approach it. In addition, he’s likely to carry a pocket knife as well. To be honest, I’m afraid of it. He gazed at me as if he was threatening me not to approach. In

addition, he's likely carrying a pocket knife as well.

On the other hand, I wasn't able to see the girl's face. But I was able to see her wearing ripped jeans, and a Paka shirt. With brown hair and ear piercings, she looks like a girl who enjoys traveling at night.

I think I'd better retreat before the other side sees me. As the supporting role, I shouldn't show my face as if I were a companion of the protagonist in an eroge game.

"Hey, is there anybody standing over there or not?"

Goddamn it, they noticed me!?

"Sheesh.. This is going to be problematic. Hurry, go and catch him!"

Looks like there's no other choice!

A guy sprinted swiftly towards me, so I turned my back in order to hide my face.

I grabbed my foldable mobile phone from my shirt pocket without hesitating. I pressed the number 1 twice, following with a 0* and pressed the call button.

"Hello, what is your emergency?

"There's a girl being attacked by a gang of men at the Yonnomiya station, Center Plaza West Building, inside.

I intended to talk loudly so that those guys could hear me. I called the police without any hesitation. Since I had almost been attacked many times because I'm an Otaku, the authority power is usable at this moment of time.

"Quickly finish them before the police will arrive!"

I heard them yelling not even a little. Then at that time the siren from the police is approaching until it's loud everywhere before it has gone quieter once the loudness becomes stable.

“Sheesh, you guys are around here since the start right, you shall be attacked by the lower class people… hey, let’s run!”

The man who’s about to approach towards me turned his back on me and quickly ran away. The remaining men then all panicked together.

“Can you hear me? We’ve already sent the police cars, but please give us more details…”

“…I’m sorry, they have escaped already,”

“Oh really? In that case, may I ask you the details about the criminal case—”

A girl being attacked and the people from the agency are still very sluggish.

Now that my business was over, I hung up the phone. People who call to get help from them through by phone happens quite a lot often. So they shouldn’t seem to think that I was calling them just to disturb them.

By the way, the police car siren I was the person who turned on from another smartphone of mine that’s separated from the Foldable mobile phone. If it’s during daytime, it would probably break easily. But during nighttime or when being inside the building like this, just only hearing a loud sound for a bit would already echo everywhere until the other side misunderstands.

Or is it because of the rain as well. Let’s say that we’re fortunate.

“…”

No wait, if we think about it carefully, we’re actually unfortunate clearly instead.

…Let’s try thinking carefully, why do I have to get caught in the crossfire by these kind of things too?

The rain would only become gradually heavier and in addition, my bag with my Eroge box game are both completely soaked.

“Phew…”

And during when I sighed, the girl who was sitting down crossing her legs then stood up.

Maybe it’s because she got pulled by the men everywhere so her clothes become worn out. Her hair also became totally tangled… her ripped underwear from inside her ripped pants fell down to her knees, maybe she didn’t notice about them at all?

Then suddenly, she turned her head to me.

“…Ah… Eh? You…”

Alright, my business with this place is now over. Whatever shortcuts there, it’s better not to take them now. Also, if the police get here at this scene, then staying here would only be disastrous.

“Eh… wait, HEY! Wh-why are you running away?! W-wait… WAIT!!”

I ran back to where I came from. I don’t care anymore if she’s going to call my name right now.

It’s better to run away first when there’s a disastrous incident. This kind of lifestyle I do know that it has been taken from Eroge games as well.

End of Prologue

[1] Real voice system

[2] This means 110, he’s definitely calling the police of Japan

Chapter 1

(Chuuko demo koi ga shitai)

<—Back to main page

Chapter 1 – I'll be the girl of your dreams, goddamn it!

Because I played eroge games last night, I didn't get enough sleep even though today is Monday.

Yesterday, I was in a place where a sudden rape incident has happened, which had gone messy afterwards. Still, I managed to get back home and play my eroge games like nothing happened, but I had to fix the terminal that I broke earlier.

The broken computer is finally back to normal. I'm feeling a bit sorry for it after suddenly hitting it when it wasn't even guilty.

But I'm putting all the blame on Fujiaki Shiori, that flawed girl… *Gahhh*, why did everything have to turn out like this?! If I knew this was going to happen, I'd rather be born as a tree or a weed. And why do these kind of bitches need to crush on my Utopia? For what reason?

Yawns

I then arrived at my school, taking out my textbook for my first class as usual.

I looked around the noisy homeroom, before yawning again.

"You look sleepy, Aramiya."

Tozaki Keita who's sitting in the back greeted. I turned around my head only to see a medium sized dude. If it's about his looks, it's almost the same as 'me' that is common but the freckles on his nose are the difference.

"That's because I played the game the whole night man."

“The game that has your dream girl-like character?”

“..Don’t talk about it, I meant the next one.”

“Next one?”

“I’ll just explain the details later along with why that game is crap, classes are starting.”

“Okayy.”

The thing is…I’m an open-otaku, which means everyone in the room already knows about that. They think I watch anime, read manga and know a bit about computers but the part that I do play eroge games…I haven’t told that to anyone.

Well, talking about eroge games in the middle of the room at school isn’t quite the place. Still, a provincial school like our Mikage High School is a normal school, which has nothing special in particular like leading prestigious school. It’s like a delinquent confinement area or teaching some 18+ stuff.

So in this school, we have to keep our manners good, which we know very well.

Some stuff like this need to be kept as a secret. It’s the stuff that can’t be talked about in public.

I also can’t handle it when there’s someone shouting in the room about 2D-Girls, horny or about those types. And I don’t want to be counted as one of those and being trampled around. Just being an otaku, some people even declared that they are having nausea because they can’t stay in this world.

“Well, I’ll wait for it then.”

After I talked with him, the bells rang at the same time.

Tozaki started looking around the room.

“…Hmm, Hatsushiba isn’t here too? What a bummer.”

“You seem to like that girl.”

Hatsushiba is one of our classmate’s names, if I recall correctly. Her full name is Hatsushiba Yuka. If categorized, she’s one in the cute types. But that’s only one of the reasons why this guy likes her.

“I didn’t hear ‘Good Morning ~ ♪’ and it doesn’t feel like a new day has started.”

She’s a seiyuu (CV : Cover Voice) but she only got the roles of background-like and secondary characters. Ah, come to think of it, she already got a secondary character role of an anime. If I recall, her voice is like the type that’s heard in eroge games.

She doesn’t come to school that often, due to her work.

“Tozaki, you should give up about it.”

“C’mon! Only her voice is fine! *sigh* the next time I see her, I wanna ask and record her voice.”

“…Err, bud. You can like someone and keep it quiet, that’s fine. But…”

Even though she’s a seiyuu, I can’t handle hearing her real voice. If from the speakers, that’s ok though.

While we’re talking, the classroom door opened.

The homeroom teacher arrives when the real classroom bell rang, so that person wasn’t the teacher.

The person who came in is a girl. She has long dyed brown hair and sharp eyes that might intimidate other people. But her face is in good shape that everyone says that she’s pretty hot, but none dared to speak about it.

I glanced at her a little bit but tried not to look at her eyes, while turning my whole face away.

I do what I usually do, trying not to get into trouble directly.

This girl is the infamous delinquent of the room- no, the whole school.

The girl who makes kids scream and cry, Ayame Kotoko.

And with that said, that person walks through the center of room, holding her bag over shoulder.

She walked passed my table- but instead she stopped in front of my table before looking down at me.

That stirred up an awkward moment in the room. People around me gave pity stares like 'You are in BIG trouble.'…Wait, what!? She still didn't do anything!

…But why is she in front of me!? Does she want something with me!?

"Y-Yo…"

She speaks bluntly, while her face blushed a bit. Well, it's her talking to me.

And the class went in a havoc.

"…What are you guys looking at? Who said you can look, huh!?"

But when she glared, the surrounding people become silent instantly.

And then she went to sit at her seat, making an angry face.

"Oi, dude. What did you do to her?"

Tozaki asked me in the most confusing tone.

"N…No! I didn't do anything!"

Even though I study in the same room as her in our second year, I didn't do anything to make her angry in the past.

Her legend has already spread towards the other rooms. So about me talking to her? nuh uh. I wouldn't even dare to get close to her.

But why did she…Eh, wait?

If I recall, she looks like the girl who was assaulted yesterday. Her voice also seemed quite the same… Nah, it can't be. It might just be someone else who looks almost the same as her.

And if it really was her, I still didn't do anything that made her angry anyway.

I felt really bad and I looked back- at Ayame.

As I kept guessing, I don't know why she stared directly at me. I felt a chill down my spine.

"You are so unlucky, being marked by some bitch like that."

Don't give me a pity whisper, damn you.

"She often causes trouble."

He continues talking. I know about this and this really is a sticky situation, which I can agree.

Her behavior and actions that I heard were quite terrible.

"Getting into fights, skipping classes and doing anything whatever she wants."

In reality, I never saw her getting into fights except skipping classes.

But yesterday, to think that was her is quite fitting because she seems to have a lot going on in her life.

Even in the end that she was ambushed. But being chased and able to, if it was me, I couldn't do any of that.

For me, I only can ask the police and get on my knees and bribe them. If I bribed them, then I'm out of trouble, I'd say that's worth it. Even though I secretly took a picture of them and quickly reported them to the police to get my money back.

“I don’t know if you know about this, but I heard it pretty often that she does some side stuff. Like a friend of a friend of hers paid her like 3 grand to her.”

A friend of a friend? Isn’t that like a freaking town legend? But according from the other rumors of her, if it’s true, then I’m not surprised. When she has that brown hair, wearing light brown and red school uniform of our school without any buttons on, and has no bow ties and folding sleeves. If the designer of the uniform sees this, he/she would be damned. She even wears accessories all over the place, that doesn’t make her look like a student at all. What’s more, she modified her skirt to be so long that it reaches down to her ankles along with a large silver chain.

“But losing 3 grand to that person, I feel bad for that money being wasted…”

I really feel that way. That much money can be used to buy 3-4 full priced eroge games.

But losing 3 grand on Ayame for what? She’s good looking, her body’s banging- her boobs are pretty big that you can see them, even with her wearing her uniform. Her hips are like some model… but when it’s a real person…

“Aramiya, your opinion is kinda…well. Whatever, her title is ‘*used goods* already”

“Who has that kind of title?”

“She already had that ever since from elementary.*sigh* It’s still on another level from Hatsushiba.”

“I don’t know why do you compare her with that, but…why did Ayame do that kind of business at during that time? Anyways, how did you even know that?”

“Well, I studied at the same place as her during in elementary school.”

Really? But whatever, even in elementary school, anything spreads fast…

(Hahahahahahahahah! Are you stupid? Who cares about people like you-)

…Ah, stop. With me recalling some bad things that happened there, I should stop now.

“But 3 grand for a second-handed stuff is still crazy anyways…”

When I said that, the bells rang, we stopped talking and Ms. Ohara came in.

“Let’s start the homeroom then.”

And the homeroom started with a sweet voice that doesn’t even fit for a 20 year old teacher.

After the 4th period, which is music class in which I chose, I came back to the room. I was planning to get some lunch with Tozaki like usual, but he’s nowhere to be found.

“Him? He got dragged away by Ayame.”

My roommate told me, but the context is kinda weird that I don’t get it.

“Got dragged- Wait, what did that guy do?”

“Dunno, when that guy came back from his arts class, he got dragged away instantly.”

“Wha- I gotta find his dead body then… Do you know where he went?”

“Hey, he’s not dead yet. I dunno where did they wander off to but I know they went to the opposite from the classrooms’ locations.”

“Ah, thanks. He’ll always be in our hearts.”

I don’t think he got kidnapped, or…has she heard us talking before homeroom?

Nah, no, we talk like even the nearby table can’t even hear us, how

the hell will she be able hear that anyway?

Getting pummeled or assaulted for no reason, guess not…I hope?

And after the afternoon break ended, Tozaki came back.

He seems to look tired, but no bruises. So I was relieved for that.

“Hey, I heard you got dragged off. Have you lost like any parts of your body?”

“Oh, I still have all of them, only my body.”

He talked weirdly and looked at me like some sloth. What happened?

“Hah? What did you just say? I don’t understand.”

“You will know soon, I don’t know about that. Whatever, I’ll send you some offerings after.”

I feel that I don’t know what’s real or not real anymore.

“Has she heard us?”

“Hell no! I don’t know what will happen but please don’t hold any grudges against me for what I did.”

In the end, I still didn’t understand.

In the afternoon, I guessed Ayame skipped classes. So I didn’t see her for the rest of the day.

♦♦♦

Next morning, I arrived at school normally. I sat in my seat and took out my textbook.

I do things I normally do at school which other classmates do as well, like talking with their friends or reading textbook before classes.

Usually it’s raining frequently, but today the weather looks good.

And then, the classroom door opened.

CRASH

But it wasn't like I needed to even care about it.

"Eh?" "What?" "That's- are my eyes deceiving me?" "You've gotta be kidding me."

But then the whole room started looking as if they saw some monster coming into the classroom. I lost to my curiosity which made me look at the opened door.

"Hah?"

I made a weird sound. For a moment there, I didn't recognize that person.

But when I focused, I knew who that was.

Those eyes, that face. Those are the points that still haven't changed. Along with the way she holds the bag across her back.

There's no mistaking it. That's Ayame.

But the things that she has changed were her hairstyle, coloring and the modified uniform back to normal uniform w/out chains.

"Twintails???"

I spoke without looking at the circumstances.

As I said, she changed from letting her hair down to tying her hair on the left and right with small, red ribbons –those are twintails that you usually see in anime and manga.

And her brown hair, turned jet black.

Looking closely, she didn't even wear her earrings too.

Her changed appearance changed the atmosphere of the room into an awkward situation.

……

She gazed the whole room with her stare. Her face was saying '*Don't look at me.*'

…When I saw that, I'm now very sure that's really Ayame.

Everyone quickly turned away and acted like nothing happened. The people faked conversations with the not so smooth voices like "Today's weather looks good, eh?" while people who are reading have their textbooks upside-down. Seems everyone started to get REALLY confused.

"O-Oi! Aramiya!"

Tozaki grabbed me and turned me around.

…Seems I got way too confused too, that I forgot to turn around too!

She dominated all the people in the class with just her stare, and then she entered into the room.

Before, she stopped in front of me and looked down at me like yesterday.

W…WHY!?

"H-Hi…"

That word came out immediately that my brain can't even process it correctly. She went and greeted me. I might have misunderstanding this. So I rolled my eyes around and it seems that she really was talking to me.

"Ah…G-Good Morning."

I replied with the most formal language tone as possible. Normally, when people greet, you greet back. And in this kind of situation, if you ignore or didn't care about it, you are one step near into the grave- No, half of you would already be in the grave.

But her face showed hesitation.

I should be the one making that face! What the hell!? What's going on!?

"I…I…didn't lime u, you edieot!"

She really DID talk to me. I don't understand, I just can't understand. Also, did she got her tongue twisted when she's saying that!?

Then she quickly went to sit at her seat without giving me a chance to reply.

My other classmates are acting like they didn't hear anything.

In the end, I'm still in the bushes.

'*Answer her.*' Tozaki is giving me that stare and replied to him with a stare saying '*Are you crazy?*'

The whole room went silent that the sound from the nearby class can be heard. Everyone was in a calm state that made the atmosphere even weirder.

"Oi, Tozaki."

I squeezed my voice so low that only the two of us can hear. In this case, only this guy knows what's going on.

"W-What?"

He tried to avoid eye contact. His face looked kinda dubious for sure, actually, this guy's face is not dubious but it's like '*How should I explain to you about this…?*'

"What…did…you…tell…to…Ayame?"

"I…I didn't tell her anything."

"If you didn't tell her anything, then what about yesterday that you said like '*Don't hold a grudge on me'* or '*Send offerings*.' Huh?"

And his face showed as like ‘I can’t cover this anymore, eh?’ before he gave a large sigh then started talking.

“I got dragged by her to ask me about what you like, hairstyles you like or what hobbies you like to do.”

“W-Why did she ask you that? No, leave that aside for later, what did you answer?”

“I said like you like twintails, games and anime…if put correctly, 18+ games.”

“Hey!”

I almost shout that out but I managed to lower my voice.

“You idiot! Why did you tell her that!?”

“Then what I’m suppose to do!? If I’m not honest, I’d be a dead man!”

“Being honest has its limits too! Didn’t you hear the proverb ‘*Being too honest and you’ll have a long hard time*’!?”

“But if I’m not honest, I’ll be in for a long hard time!”

Are you trying to make a good proverb? Nope, NG at all!

“Lemme tell you! I don’t understand what really happened yesterday! Being asked about you! I still am thinking that I was going to get for what stuff you have done!”

Well, it’s true though. If I got dragged by her, looked at me in my eyes and said ‘*Tell me about everything Tozaki, and don’t lie.*’ I might’ve done the same as him.

So, Tozaki isn’t wrong about this…but I’m still pissed.

“Wait, but about what? And yesterday you didn’t tell me what happened.”

“I can’t really recall it.”

What relationship do I have with Ayame? Wait, was it…the person who was being assaulted on Sunday really her?

I'm imagining that it was true or not. But I didn't see her face.

"You really can't remember?"

"I can recall it a bit, but not that much. I don't have proof and I didn't do anything that made her hold a grudge against me!"

"Just that? That means I'm gonna get unlucky with you?"

"I promise to the eroge game god that I'm not sure."

"Eroge game god? Eros? Wait, that's not important."

He's still playing jokes in these circumstances.

"Well, if you say it like that. That might be true."

"Right? Right?"

Having people agree with you is a good thing.

"Aramiya, Tozaki, when will the two of you be done with your chit-chat?"

I jumped and looked at the source of the voice, where Ms. Ohara is standing there, making a troubled face at the podium in front of the board. Was I absorbed into the conversation that long, that I didn't hear the bells or saw the teacher?

"I'm sorry…" "Sorry…"

Me and Tozaki apologized which she replied "It's Ok." And gave us a smile.

Then before she called out to the class, she looked around at my other classmates.

"Ah, Ayame. I see you dyed your black hair back, I'm happy to see that."

“Huh? I didn’t do that for you.”

“Eek! I’m sorry!”

She got terrified so easily. Well, she’s just being a teacher. A teacher this young and having to deal with a student like Ayame –maybe she was forced to do it- I suddenly felt pity for her.

“T-T-T-Then, let’s s-start the homeroom.”

And the homeroom started with a stuttering voice.

During classes, that atmosphere that was still lingering until afternoon break withered a bit.

Even though everyone forgot about it, I still didn’t think that I have auditory hallucination that Ayame said “I…I…didn’t like you, you idiot!” (My translation). But, she’s kind of a tsundere like in the manuals..

Only the word, Tsundere. Currently it has many meanings for it and they are different for each person. I haven’t heard this word in a long time that it slowly turned into something original.

But I felt that Ayame spoke like a quacky Tsundere. Those kinds are not otakus and guessed by themselves how tsundere people are by mimicking them. But she was tongue-twisted on that, so she can’t even imitate it perfectly.

But whatever, everyone has their own meaning of it, just whatever they will do, I’ll accept it.

“Tozaki, let’s get some grub.”

“Ah, ok ok. All this talking makes me even hungry. I wonder what they have for today.”

Usually we eat at the school cafeteria. The food tastes quite decent but they are given out a lot and are quite cheap.

Besides, when I first started doing part-time work, my parents didn’t give me allowance since then. So, cheap is good and if there’s

nothing in my stomach, I'll have no energy for today's afternoon lessons.

"So then, what should we eat? Let pick those before going so-"

"H-Hey."

But when I was about to leave, I just heard an extorted sound from behind.

And that weird atmosphere came back.

The surrounding sound became a bit quieter.

Just like in the games, the BGM tones down when there's a conversation.

We slowly turned around.

It was Ayame.

It was her for sure, I recognized her voice.

But when she changed her hair to black twintails, she did changed a lot even though I would've preferred it if she let it down if it's black hair.

…Wait, why did I think about real life girls and besides she's some already used goods already.

Now I have to evade this girl who seems to be investigating or trying to chase me down. Those games tell me that I need to look at another person's behavior and dialogues. Also, I should be aware at all things, even with the tiniest bit of details.

"Are you going to eat at the cafeteria today?"

"Eh? You mean me?"

"I didn't mean you, Tozaki. F*ck off."

"As I guessed…Well, I'll take my leave."

And he quickly left like he was prepped for it.

Tozakiii, why did you give me that '*Good luck, pal!*' face!? Grahhh, why does he get to survive from this!?

I answered him back with my stare of '*Good luck, my ass!*' but I don't know if he understood that or not.

When I slowly turned back to Ayame like a robot that's about to break down, I saw her making quite a scrunched face, not like she's angry or anything, but flustered.

"You mean me?"

I asked her in fear, which she nods.

"Are you going to the cafeteria? Or not?"

"I-I'm going…"

I accidently responded politely to her, even though she's a classmate. But what can I do, I'm scared.

I'm too scared that I don't even know when her fists will fly into my face. Every movement, every action she shows becomes a stance ready to throw out a fist. Her eyes look like '*I'm ready to fight whenever you want.*'

Will a hunter who lost his gun in front of a wild, dangerous beast feel the same way like this?

"T-Then, T-Take this!"

Ayame said as she took out her fist- No, a quite large wrapped cloth bag.

The size of it is quite big enough for a lunchbox…Eh, a lunchbox?

"Is t-that…a lunchbox?"

"A-Ah, ummm, yes. I m-made it."

A girl making a lunchbox for you, is quite a dreamy thing.

But I'm hesitating and scared more than happy.

BECAUSE I DON'T KNOW THE REASON WHY SHE MADE IT AND GAVE IT TO ME!

Let's see…what If the person that I saved on Sunday REALLY was Ayame.

Even though I helped her in a dire situation, I didn't intentionally helped her. I was going into a dangerous situation myself too and I decided to do something which turned out like that.

In real life, there aren't any flags that can make that kind of situation happen. There's no such situation where you like drop your napkin then some girl picks it up and return it to you or a girl childhood friend or even a sister who adores her brother. THOSE. ARE. IMPOSSIBLE. There's only my sister who said to me, I can't even get up to a teacher!

So, saving a girl doesn't give you any flag! No, someone like me doing it is pointless anyways!

"F-For me?? Why?"

"J-Just take it! Will you take it or not!?"

No answer too? This game is really crappy. Gimme the wiki page for a walkthrough now.

- "Refuse."

"DIE."

I have foreseen my future that if I decide to refuse! I know that I'm just imagining it..but!

At this point, it's only 'Accept'! Or the three choices that appear are '1 : Eat', '2 : Munch', '3 : Stuff it down'. So it still ends up with one choice anyways!

"T-Then, I-I'll take it then?"

“Ah..T-Thanks.”

And with that, I just got the pale green bag from her, which is quite heavy.

“And l-let’s…”

She mumbled like she wants to tell me something more.

“..N-Nothing!”

She said that before running away.

I ended up standing there, in the middle of a pit of gazes from my classmates that are stabbing me.

Seriously, should I dump this?

But food isn’t wrong for anything. For me, do I have a crime that needs to be cleared? ..Maybe?

“What does she want from all of this?”

I asked myself, as my voice dissolved into the air.

I carried the bag to some hidden corner outside of the building. If someone sees me, they would be aware about this. But whatever, it’s still early spring, and the air is quite ok. Eating outside is just another experience. I can’t eat this with all of those people eyeing down like that after all.

“Let’s see what’s inside…”

I sat on the grass, unwrapped the cloth and saw a 2-layered waxed lunchbox.

When I opened the cover, an array of colorful food was seen. Egg rolls, sausages, hamburger, potato salad, and even stewed bamboo shoots.

“..Wow, this looks tasty.”

I complimented straightforwardly without me realizing.

Even more than that, after I removed the first layer, the second layer's filled with seasoned rice.

This looks tasty too, did her parents cook this? But…wait?

"A-Ah, ummm, yes. I m-made it."

Made? Cook? Ayame? Cooked all of this?

"I…I just don't get it."

Even with the egg rolls, she might have burnt them to crisp, but this is a beautifully yellow-gold.

"I guess I'll try it? Hopefully she didn't put poison in it?"

And I held the chopsticks that came with it.

"I…Itadakimasu…"

I picked the egg rolls, took a bite of it, while fearing for what's about to come after.

"..Huh?"

Even it is slightly a bit sweet, the taste is good and there's no poison or anything at all. Overall it's delicious! Even more delicious than my mom's, what the heck?

Then I tried the side dishes, and all of it was really delicious. She didn't make new flavors or any other specifications, but it's just normal with mellow taste. Especially the stewed bamboo shoots, those were super good. The ingredients are all good, but it's the flavor that I liked the most. The Shoyu, with its light taste of fish stock and mirin. Also, it goes in very well, and the taste of bamboo spreads in my mouth.

After 5 minutes, the food's gone.

…I guess I'll clean it before giving it back.

When I headed back to my classroom, I found her at the door to my

classroom.

“H-Hey…”

She greeted hesitantly.

“A-Ah, thank you for the lunchbox, it was really delicious, I mean really.”

When I said that, she looked surprised.

“R..Really? T-Thanks for the compliment…W-what did you like the most?”

“The stewed bamboo shoots.”

“T-That’s my best dish. That’s a relief…”

Then she sighs, did she really tried making it for me?

“A…And you gave your lunchbox to me? Is that even ok?”

“Ah, umm, don’t worry. I made mine too.”

So she made 2 of them?…Just don’t think anymore than this.

“Then I’ll clean it and return it back…”

“N-no! No need to!”

She snatched the bag from me.

“W…Well, see you!”

Before she ran off..Again.

Our classes aren’t that way, or is she going to skip the classes?

…And she did.

The afternoon classes ended smoothly for now.

After school, I’m not sure but because of her skipping classes, the

atmosphere became unusually normal. Even though everyone is still looking at me with pity or curiosity that I can't even stick to my seat secretly.

"Students who don't have club activities, please go home immediately, don't dilly dally. All right then, class dismissed!"

When class has ended, there are those that started going to their clubs. Some went home, while others are doing classroom chores or student meeting.

Today I don't have to go for part-time work, so I can go to my club –actually it's a gaming club, or going back home. But wait, I still haven't finished with the game yet, so it's decided that I'll go home then.

"I'll be going first then."

"Ah, see ya tomorrow."

I gave him a farewell stare before I packing my stuff before leaving.

But when I headed out of the door- I bumped into her again.

"H-Hey…Aramiya."

Me again!? How many times- no, are you still in school!?

…But wait, come to think of it, her bag was still at her seat…

Hey, nononono, forget about that! What does she want with me? My sixth sense, please help me about the forecoming danger.

"W-What do you want from me?"

I said it out politely again.

"C-Come with me for a sec!"

Then she grabbed my arm. Gah!

She held me so tight that I can't shake her hand off.

Students who are preparing to go home peeped at us but she looked back at them like “What?” that made them move out of the way as well as look away. Is she Moses reincarnated!?

There are a lot of stone figures that are standing faced into the wall.

…But there wasn’t a hero who would come in to save me. So cruel.

But I already predicted this. If I wasn’t her target, I would do the same as well.

And if I resist, then I’d get a fist planted into my face. So I didn’t resist and went along with her.

Even though we reached the place, I might get pummeled by her. But making that certain moment end faster, I’d trade everything for that.

“…Here.”

I got dragged to behind the school building, which is the spot that people don’t pass by that much.

Should I yell if anything goes wrong? How many punches will I get until help arrives?

…And why is my brain processing everything and ends being punched in every case?

Even though, I don’t know what reason is.

Is it because I’m afraid from the pressure coming from her?

….and I am trying to figure out what’s this all about.

I don’t even know what’s going on at all.

Is it because I’m scared of the pressure coming from Ayame in front of me?

“S-Sorry that I dragged you out here like this….”

“I-it’s okay…Miss”

“Look, stop talking so politely already. We aren’t even in class right now.”

“I-I’m so sorry—ahh, eeeh, uuum, sorry..”

I went and apologized to her politely again.

She went through the trouble to say this. I guess I won’t get punched until I crumple.

But if it’s that, then I might have to be careful for her to not beat me too much…

“…”

But both of us are suddenly quiet, just let me go dammit, I’m in a hurry…!

“The thing is..”

Finally, Ayame spoke up.

“Ah, Errm”

My mouth kept shut, until there’s no sound coming out from me.

“Are you going out with someone or not?”

“Haaah!?”

This girl, what is she saying? If I was seeing someone right now, would she drag that unlucky person out here then!?

“I-I-I’m not right now!?”

I answered as I was awfully scared, so scared that I don’t know what I should be scared of.

…But why should I be so afraid of someone like her?

When those gangsters assaulted her on Sunday, I got the shivers much colder than this.

Is it because this girl is way more terrifying than those gangsters?

Right now, I'm thinking about what's way scarier right now, but what could it be…? The kind that's freaky?

"It's true that you're not dating someone, right?"

"Ah, err…"

Stay calm, I'm not sure if it's about that's the case. If she hasn't spoken yet and I just assumed, I might embarrass myself, and hopefully that something I recalled from my past that traumatized me, doesn't haunt me forever.

But after all of that thought of thinking, my mind then became blank.

"Then, let me get to the point."

Ayame pretended to be bashful, but is going to say something anyway.

"I want to be your girlfriend."

……

……

…….
"Huh?"

"How many times do I have to say it!? I-I said, I WANT TO BE YOUR GIRLFRIEND!"

"B-because why?"

I accidently asked why. I can't even accept what just happened.

"Y-y-you s-s-saved me d-during that time….that's why!"

"Whe- Eh…t-then the person who got assaulted yesterday was…"

"Y-You didn't know at all or what!? W-well neither did I! Because

you saved me, I managed to easily survive! You came to save me when I thought I wasn't gonna survive, and here I am now!"

Her explanation is finished—b-but, hold on a minute…!

"I-is that all?"

All I did was save her when she was assaulted and with that she fell in love with me? That was too easy for me to do!

"Am I wrong or what? I-I-I was so happy t-that you saved me…!"

Ayame's face became all blushing red, she's really serious?

"I-it's true, I wanted to thank you ever since then, b-but, this is my first time experiencing this kind of feeling, I can't understand it myself that it's distracting me…"

When Ayame finished what she said, she then pressed her lips together, I calmed down.

"S-So…! What's it going to be!?"

Then she tried getting an answer out from me, but I've already got an answer for her.

"N-NO!"

After I gave my answer to her, Ayame's face that was all blushing red at first faded away and became pale.

…Coming from Ayame, I can tell something's wrong.

"…Can you tell me why?"

She spoke in a low-toned voice…Aah I might definitely get a beating from her.

But I did have a choice I could make here!

"I..I'm only interested in 2D girls…"

"Eh- 2D girls…?"

“Let me say this clearly, I’m only interested in girls who are from games that are +18 rated.”

Why did I have to explain it to her? Didn’t she know already?

“H-Haaah? So you’re interested in girls from games than me!?”

“Y-Yes! What’s wrong about it?”

“Those kind of girls aren’t real!”

“So what!? The girl of my dreams only appear on my computer screen (She’s not real), that’s all that matters!”

“I-I even went through the trouble of changing myself! Hobbies, hairstyle, even the way how I speak!”

She definitely got this info from Tozaki! She’s right spot-on. I really do like girls with black hair, which are tied into twin tails..

She’s taking it too far and with conveying her feelings to me, but I have no interest in real life girls whatsoever.

But it seems that there are some things Tozaki did not tell her, like that I do not like secondary goods, condemned goods, defected goods or ‘Used Goods’!

Why did I have to talk about my interests and hobbies with him, when he wouldn’t do the same…!

If the girl is not like someone in a game or is a 3D type, I would drive her away!

For now, I might either get beaten up or verbally insulted in anyway—there’s no way I want her to do this to me!

“You…”

Aaah, oh crap, I reflexively looked at her with fear on my back.

“That’s fine…”

She grabbed me by the collar of my shirt. Oooh, please don’t punch

me too hard!

“Then…!”

EEEEEK…! I can’t run away! SOMEBODY SAVE ME!

“You just want me to become much cuter than those girls you see in anime and games, that’s what you want right!?”

Ayame just said something pretty unbelievable for me to take, but I couldn’t get that in time

“I will become your dream girl! I will become her, just you watch!

No way, why isn’t she giving up!?

“Wa-, be careful. T-there’s a dark void between the 2D and 3D.”

“That doesn’t matter. I won’t lose!”

Ayame then let go of her hand.

“Be prepared, I will become your dream girl, just you watch!

She declared her declaration, and then she left me all alone, just by myself.

“For her to become my dream girl? She’s serious…but how is she going to become my ideal exactly…?”

She’s definitely serious for sure, or will she transform from herself (The real thing/3D) into a 2D?

Let’s say at least I didn’t get punched, so I’m already lucky. That’s what’s important.

But even so, I must do what I can to make sure she doesn’t even try a single punch on me…

But if I think about what might happen later, I might get a socking, so I might as well let that happen and get it over with…

I could become a target for Ayame for a while.

END OF CHAPTER 1

<—Prologue Main Page Chapter 2—>

Chapter 2:

Chapter 2- Love confession is always sudden like this

<– Back to main page

“I LOVE YOU SEIICHI, I love you the most in the whole world”. My ideal heroine confessed her feelings to me. She’s pretty slim and beautiful. But my gut is telling me that she is my dream girl, until my gut breaks the ice by telling me that our own dream girl is much better. “Have I become your dream girl yet or not Seiichi?”. I wanted to nod my head, why would I shake my head, when she already now is my dream girl.

“Then…”

Her appearance started to look more better and prettier, her black hair tied in twin tails, her sharp pretty eyes, her face is—

Like that of an actress’s—

“So, does that mean you’ll choose me right?!”

It’s Ayame alright.

“NOOO! I DON”T WANT YOU!”

I woke up in shock, looking around my surrounding a lot, but it’s just my room. As for Ayame—-She’s not here, there’s no way she could be, how could she? If she is, then It’d be damn horrible

“It’s just a dream…”

Huh, it was just a dream…

I thought carefully and should know very well, but when I was in that dream, it felt all real. But it’s a relief that it was just a dream, even when I was killed in it, I have never been this sweaty before

But—

“Be prepared, I will become your dream girl, just you watch! I couldn’t believe that yesterday something like that happened…

What’s with her weird thinking, for her to like an eroge game otaku like me. Right now, as I think about it, it’s still unbelievable. This feeling is pretty similar like feeling measles appearing on your skin, and will cause me to get sick, but after waiting for a while, it will eventually go away. At that time, how is Ayame going to appear in front of me, I don’t know about that. But, I need to wait for a while until this thing blows away all by itself.

…..I really wanted to lock myself in my house, until all of this is over by itself, but my parents won’t let me do so.

“Hey, YOU ERECTIONLESS VIRIGN, WHERE’S MY RICE?! QUIT HAVING YOUR WET DREAMS AND GET DOWN HERE NOW!!” My little sister’s shout from the floor below, that echoed through into my room, she has such a foul mouth, that I didn’t wanna believe that she’s a year younger than I am. I think my parents raised her in the wrong way, that’s for sure. This makes me want to take binary data from the 2D world and shove it into her mouth!

“Uugggh…” I breathed in and out deeply, until my happy feeling goes away.

I arrived at School a little bit earlier than usual, to get ready since there aren’t even half of my classmates in the room already. Tozaki also didn’t arrive yet. Before Ayame arrives and the bell rings, I might as well use the time I have before she arrives here and prepare for whatever happens with me and her in this School.

Alright I should start right now, Okay, if for example, the door opens at a loud crashing sound, and Ayame dashes through and enters the classroom,

“Morning Aramiya”

If she were to arrive and greet me this way, then I would—“heey wait, she’s here already?!”

“Go-good morning….to-today, you arrived early today…?”

It feels like I'm a soldier who's not ready to be sent to the battlefield yet, come on, I need time to get ready! The stares of my classmates are onto me now.

"Eh, uh, thing is, I have something I want to ask you"

"W-What?"

"The character called Ridi in the game 'Princess weekday', what do to win her over to fall in love with me to complete the game"

…….

HAAAAH!?

"Hey Aramiya, are you listening or not? I asked you about the character called Ridi—"

"AAAAA

“There’s a warning that appears on the opening of the game before you start playing …well the teacher isn’t in the homeroom right now”

“That’s even way worse than this! NEVER talk about 18+ rated games in the classroom! YOU HAVE TO WATCH WHAT YOU SAY/ ASK!”

“Wh-what? You can’t talk about it with me? Seeing that you’re an otaku, I thought there was nothing wrong about it….so what’s wrong?

“Why wouldn’t it be wrong!? If you watch anime late at night or play games, people wouldn’t care! But if you play games where there are girls in them, people would look at you like a weirdo. Right now I’m an open-otaku, but I still want to enjoy my School life peacefully, I don’t want people staring at me like I’m some disgusting otaku!”

Right now, are the other otakus out there living peacefully much than before now? Well, there are other otakus who are quite stupid/ dumb. Don’t think being otaku is all about playing Eroge games, there are otaku who watch Moe anime at late night, have already been cursed and addicted to it. People can accept people who watch anime in the society, or people who watch shounen anime, or anime films produced by famous anime companies. The world hasn’t been easy than before, for people who are full blooded otaku. ….from my perspective view. As I explained a lot this much as I rambled, Ayame herself started to understand.

“…I-I’m sorry, I didn’t know about It”

Ayame sincerely apologized to me.

Then at that moment, I just realized that Ayame herself is of course a yankee. I started shaking in fear.

“Bu-Buut!”

“Whaaa!?”

She stood closer in front of me, what? You really wanna punch

me?!

“I think that games like that, aren’t something you should be embarrassed about…”

“Eh…?”

“I was relieved. At first, I thought ‘Oh come on, it’s just a game’ but I then realized myself that when I played it without looking at the time, I can see the girls in it are pretty cute, the protagonist is cool. I finally started understanding what Aramiya meant by who his ‘dream girl’ is exactly”

It-it’s true? For ‘Princess weekday’ to be such a fine exclusive piece of work, able to be sold for how many copies exactly , but I can’t believe that a Yankee like Ayame would like the game this much….

“To me, it’s like watching a movie that I can enjoy a lot, I want you to understand my feelings for it or you too…..”

“B-But there’s like….an inappropriate scene in it you know…?”

After I explained that to her, Ayame then got all flustered bright red a bit about the 18+ rated scene she missed in the game—or teenagers who aren’t 18 yet, shouldn’t watch scenes like that.

I guessed that most of the girls give that a red card because of that…

“Th…That’s all to it! B..But that doesn’t seems strange when they love each other, doesn’t it?”

She says it out shyly, but with a steady tone. Yep, in reality. 18+ or not, let them be together alone, and…yeah.

Especially for those high schoolers, which I am one of those that I can’t complain about that. But the boys, are a condensed form of lust. Even though they don’t have girlfriends, they still manage to satisfy themselves of their pitiful ecstasy every day.

So if they are with their girlfriend and the mood sets in, yes. But if it ended only touching hands or a kiss is… kinda weird.

…But that stuff in reality, doesn't mean anything to me who lives in the 2D world.

"B..but doing that without wearing it is kind of risky…"

"W…without what?"

"! No, nothing! Forget about it!"

Oh, I almost forgot. Those eroge games do those erotic… That don't have anything to do with the topic at hand, so I was confused for a bit. She kinda knew this stuff because she's a girl or doing that stuff lot as part of her prostitution work?

Or I'm being a dumbass and don't know anything about this.

"B…but anyways, I'm impressed about that. And I played until I got stuck at Ridi. I was really into it, but then suddenly she got into the spaceship and gone. She says farewell and the game ended on a sad note. And I still got that same ending even though I choose other choices…"

Seems she didn't made that up and played the game. The scene she's stuck on now, I was in that same position too…

"You loaded and played at another point?"

"Ah, umm, yes. I chose from the save that I made at earlier point a bit, but it still ended that way…"

"Ah, that's never gonna work. You will need to play it from the very beginning or you will not get the required flag."

"Flag?"

"If I'm going explain about it, it's gonna be a long explanation. So in short, it's clearing a certain goal. You cleared all other characters except Riti, yes?"

"Euh uugh.."

"Then, you should press start where there's all the information

about playing other characters aside from Ridi, then there's a flag that would trigger *'start from the beginning'*, just that"

"???"

Judging from Ayame's face, I can tell she doesn't understand me at all. Well, I didn't think I could explain it so easily either, so explaining this to other people is really hard. These rules are originally formed differently, depending on the game or its company.

"I'll put it this way, don't think about it too much, right now, you should start playing it, that's all"

"O-ok, I'll give it a try"

Then at that moment, the homeroom bell rang loudly.

"A-Aramiya, le-let's head back to class."

"Aah, mmmh…"

Then we went back to our homeroom together.

….I talked to Ayame a lot smoothly more than I expected, since I'm an expert at this topic we're talking about now. But for this to happen, I can't really believe that Ayame would be engaging in eroge games for sure. No way, I didn't think that I would play together with her. I heard that online, there are discussions saying that a Yankee and Otaku don't go well together. In short, is this really happening for real or not?

"H-hey, Ayame, why did you start playing Eroge games…"

"…."

"Ay-Ayame?"

"….First of all, I need to know about the enemy first, I wanna know about that 2D girl you talked about….so I searched some info on the net before I bought it. I saw that the game they recommended for an 18+ rated gaming beginner…"

“Ah…”

“Yesterday, I said it didn’t I that I will become your dream girl”

She’s still seriously going on about that?

“Moreover, I would like to engage the same hobbies as yours…”

She said that bashfully, sounding as if she’s disturbed.

“Errr…”

He-he-hey hey, this is bad. My body from inside was screaming, my heart was also beating fast huh? It can’t be, It’s coming from the other person who feels that way.

“So, if not including Ridi, who do you like the most?”

I panicked until I asked, what did I just asked?

“Eeh, think first….Sildie is a friend during childhood…I like her where she waits for the protagonist, is all cute and innocent or she would devote herself to him”

Looking at her sketchily, she’s kind of a character like that, it’s not weird that people would misunderstand that—

“But what I didn’t like about the game, is the way of its presentation being shown, but aside of the protagonist taking care of her, she would fight difficult fights, like it was nothing to her, and I can see her slender figure and is clumsy, but her character’s pretty strong”

“…!’

“Aramiya?”

“Aya ya, just this, thank you for your answer!”

For what’s appropriate to point out, there’s nothing wrong with it, Cynthi is a friendly childish character, whom everyone would play and misunderstood about her, but Ayame could see the

quintessence of her.

Ayame is seriously enjoying playing these games.

Well I'm pretty happy if she is serious about it.

"Aramiya, if I'm stuck in the game, will you help me out please?"

Hooii Ayame you, you're a yankee, 'used goods', and a prostitute on top of that, But if you're enthusiastic about playing games, then……

" You're a fellow friend otaku, so that's not bad"….I thought teasingly

♦♦♦

"Hey Aramiya, are you dating AYAME?" I spat out coffee from my mouth in surprise.

"EEEEEW, THAT'S DISGUSTING!"

"TOZAKI, WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU SAYING?"

Our homeroom period just ended, and I was getting my stuff ready for my next class. But Tozaki, geez, could you please lower your tone, but he got me into the conversation with him.

"Well, I heard the news that you dragged Ayame out of the classroom, before homeroom started, you two walked back here together"

"Just like that, you think this means that's we're dating, that's how you look at it easily and understand?!"

"EASY TO UNDERSTAND!?"

"Hey buddy, are your ears deaf or what!?"

I think we should stop this stupid argument for crying out loud.

"It's not like that between me and Ayame, that's all!"

“Then what happened during the morning?”

“It’s a long story”

I can’t explain to him what happened, about the fact Ayame asked me about Eroge games, how are people going to react to her if they find out about it, they would gossip about it, but it has nothing to do with me, but…

I will explain it to him, after I find out the reason, but first I have to think of a story of my own in my case first.

Because she said *“I will become your dream girl”*

There’s no way I wanna tell him that easily/casually.

“Come on, I just wanna hear your long story, if it’s true”

“….please leave me alone”

Then I picked up my stuff for my next class that I need to head to, before I put my face onto my desk and sleep, but—

“Hey Aramiya:

This voice came from Ayame, the way how she called me, seems to have mellowed down a little bit, or perhaps a lot

“What is it?”

Ever since what happened this morning, I feel pretty more relaxed whenever I’m around with Ayame. I used to flinch and that was tiring and frantic about it, and had my entire body stiff.

“I have something I wanna ask you”

“Do you have to ask me here or not right now?”

“ No, maybe after this class is over, so no need to do it here”

“…Then how about during at lunch?”

“Mmh, that’s fine, remind me”

After we had our conversation, Ayame went back to her seat.

I watched as she went to her seat and sat in a proper manner, as I sighed heavily “*Sigh*”, at this moment, Tozaki smiled as me playfully.

“So Aramiya, it’s true that you guys are dating, RIGHT RIGHT!?”

“Not listening, not listening to you”

Ever since I was born, this is the very first time I wanted class to start quickly now. Then class ended during in the morning, and lunch break started. I then brought Ayame into a room where we promised to meet at.

“This place is?”

“An assembly room, about that”

This is a storage room where games are being placed and stored in here, loads of them are disorganized

In this room, there are two work desks. On those desks are computer screens with terminals. I found this social room for the purpose of creating a society of my own, meant for making a digital gaming club.

….There was a case from the student council president, who’s sweet as sugar, with a girl who was hot as spicy like a Habanero pepper, with a boy, who tried to take down this clubroom….but am I going to let them have it their way? I will do what I can to defend this room until things are safe and sound.

“No one comes around in here, it’s safe to talk in here, but what did you want to ask exactly?”

“Eh, before that, it’s this…”

Ayame then took out her wrapped cloth bag, before she approached, I wonder why she brought it and gave me a bag.

“A-another lunch box again?”

“Ah err…I bothered you this morning didn’t I, so this is my way of apology to you”

So she’s apologizing to me for what happened this morning? Then, for what happened was pretty weird, but a lunch box should’ve been prepared before this then.

But for this moment, I shouldn’t think too much.

“errr, then Itadakimasu(Let’s eat)! “

Her food is pretty delicious, so there’s no reason why I should refuse.

“Today I get to eat with Aramiya”

“Ehh?”

“Eh err…well yesterday, didn’t I tell you that I would eat lunch with you….but the situation at that ended up becoming….”

Yesterday, it looked as if you wanted me to eat every single thing or you didn’t want me to have your fists, but you wanted to *“Eat together with me”* right?

Hey hey, this is bad, what is this? I feel that my pulse in my heart is starting to beat a lot faster, because of what?

“Bu-but none of that matters! You eat your food, while you’re at it, I want to ask you something, that’s all!”

Ayame said what she wanted, looked as if she’s trying to sound bashful, then sat on her seat, and I sat on the desk from the opposite of her side. We opened our lunch boxes together and said “Itadakimasu”, then we started digging into our food with our chopsticks.

“O-okay, what did you want to ask me about?”

“Ah… I want you to recommend some games for me.”

“Recommend?”

“Last time I bought the game for the beginner that people on the Internet told me. But if possible, I want to play the one that you will recommend for me.”

I was nearly going to accuse Ayame’s determined word but after thinking deeply I stopped doing that. Even though that girl’s personality was something I don’t prefer, my personality was not the type to stop a comrade who also likes the same as I do to not shine.

“Ermmm.. There were ‘Fate Arterial’, ‘Azure cross sun shine’, ‘MarsJupiter -JupiterMars’, the one that has darker stories like ‘Yustistear The Heaven’s Wing’, the older types like ‘Canon’ or ‘From Heart’, and ‘Can’t Find Any Good Things In This Love’ or ‘Give Me Choco, the Love Conqueror’.”

“Wa-wa-wait! Let me at least take notes.”

Then Ayame took her student notebook and pen out.

Oh crap I said too much, and even though she didn’t have much paper, is it even a good idea to write eroge names on a note?? Hmm.. it’s up to you yourself, since I won’t know what happens after this.

“Ah.. It will cost a lot, can you buy it?”

Eroge is very expensive for high school students since it would probably cost 10,000 yen per game. So basically, high school students can’t afford it. Normally, those are things that a mere high school student can’t just buy willingly.

“At the time when I bought ‘Princess * Weekdays’ it costed me a lot….. Are those games you told me around that game’s price too?”

“Ummm… There are also old games with the ones I told you about. Those games should be cheaper but most are expensive like this.”

“Is that so… I can’t buy it after all, because I don’t get too much money anyway.”

That time I thought about asking “*What about your sideline’s fee*?”

But I'm just too afraid to ask her about it. Because I think it's not proper or rather, it's impolite to ask someone like that at this state, even if I told her that I would still be the one who won't stand it.

"Looks like you've got a lot of money that you can even afford it all…"

Ayame murmured with an impressive feeling.

"Well I do have part time jobs to collect money for it."

"Oh well. What kind of job is it?"

"Sales clerk in a Minimart." (Night shift btw)

"You're crazy."

Ayame commented about it and sighed out herself, but it wasn't like she's being a snub or something. All she ever hear from is that I work part time to look for money, and use it for purchasing games —or in fact, eroge games—and she might get the idea and say that she can do the same as well.

"But, my payment should be arriving in today, I might be able to buy 3 of them"

"That sounds pretty rich"

I decided to tease her a bit.

"Errm, I bet your daddy[1] customers give you much money as well"

Her daddy customers could be someone from her prostitution work? —but would I still dare ask her that?

"The thing is, don't give it to people for free"

I wouldn't dare get too deep with the topic about her prostitution work, I might as well change the topic.

"G-GIVE OUT?"

“Copy discs”

“As in burn dvd discs and give them away right?”

“Yeah, that’s right, thing is don’t copy and sell the products”

That was pretty funny, for a person who isn’t even 18 yet, but playing 18+ rated games, talking about this right now.

But if it’s me, I might have my personal rights to do what I wish and no one can tell me to stop. In the case of copying discs, I can’t it accept at all. I understand that playing games for free, it’s a good idea, I used to love doing that. But when I admire the heroine in the game that I play for free, I started to oddly feel ashamed.

“Copying discs, isn’t that really the same as stealing…?”

“That’s correct, but once they start copying digital data, people who did that won’t be thinking it that way and there are lots of people who are like that. I think that letting you borrowing my disc isn’t a good idea as well, and that would be considered as wrong as well”

“I wouldn’t do something like that at all, stealing things isn’t something I do…”

She clearly spoke out, with a heavy toned voice. She spoke as if she’s surprised, because she thought that she could do something without knowing the consequences. But if she spoke out like that, then she fully knows that copying discs is bad

“On the other hand, if I want to copy discs, but I don’t know how to do it, but I don’t know much about computers either”

“Really? Then that’s fine”

Then when I was about to eat all the food from my lunch box,

“Attention, Seiichi Aramiya, from class 2-4, please, Seiichi Aramiya, from class 2-4, please, please report to Kiriko Kotani sensei, that will be all”

There was an announcement coming from the speakers.

“Aramiya, what did you do this time?”

“Nothing, I didn’t do anything, coming from it, I think it must be about business involving me”

Right now, Ayame and I exited the assembly room, and are headed to the teacher staff’s room.

Ayame just decided to tag along.

“Did you get called because of me? You hardly ever get into trouble”

Before that “But if that’s the case, then I will clamor for you” After she declared that, she and I got out of the room together

“What’s this business you have?”

“Well, I think that this case could be complicated”

I’m trying to assure myself that whatever I’m called for, isn’t what I think I got called for, and didn’t do anything wrong, and it’s been like that a lot for myself. But if it’s like that, I can’t just ignore it just like that.

True, they shouldn’t just announce any announcements for themselves whenever they wish at any time, if they want to call me, then just call me already.

Then we arrived at the teacher’s staff room, that is just ahead, right between for the buildings of first and second years, where students would walk through the hallways there, and the students just instantly made broke up a path for me to walk through.

“You should perhaps go back to our classroom”

“….I’m staying here, even if I went back, there’s nothing to prepare for, so I will wait for you right here”

Just like that, I became very serious about my situation

Then I opened the door to the teacher staff’s room, about to enter,

since I didn't say anything to Ayame for now.

"Could Seiichi Aramiya from class 2-4 come in please"

I got myself ready for it and be normal, and I entered into the staff's room quickly.

During the day, there are lots of people in the room who are very busy, and the person who's sitting relaxingly is eating her lunch while in the staff room. My business is right with the teacher who's sitting right at the very right corner of the room amongst the staff group. I honestly don't know why my homeroom teacher Ohara sensei is calling me.

"I'm here Kotani sensei"

"Oh, you're here Seiichi"

The person who called me—Kotani Kiriko Sensei, turned her chair to face me.

"Could you please stop calling me sensei, I'm your senpai and you're my kouhai, so no need to be so formal and polite, so you can relax, you can call me Kiriko-senpai if you want"

"But if I start calling you that, then I can't consider you as a teacher then"

She tied her black hair very high into a black ponytail. She wore a suit, but her face looks relaxing to approach and talk to, She sat in her chair with her legs crossed, with her hands right on the back of her head, and her back leaning on her chair. You could say that from how she looks and acts, that she's easy going and quite lazy, is she really my senpai? She's like an older sister instead of mom, who helped me with so many things before, and came to my house a lot. But until now, I didn't honestly think she would become a teacher at this School now.

"Hahaha, in our School, we are student and teacher, I'm just checking to see if you're doing well with yours studies or not"

Just like that, she teased me, well she's always like that

“And what is this business exactly that my Homeroom teacher Ohara Sensei have with me?”

“Hmmm, the same thing, I want to check how Kiriko neechan is doing”

Kiriko spoke gently and clearly, you could say that Ohara and Kirko neechan are pretty much close with each other, might be because they are colleagues together.

“eerrm, lunch break is about to be over, so let’s get to the point.”

Kiriko Senpai uncrossed her legs, then sat properly now, and smiled very brightly.

Seiichi, word is around that you and Ayame are dating, right?”

“Where did you get that from…”

“I heard it from Ohara sensei, and ever since School started, I’ve seen the two of you together pretty much frequently.”

….Ohara sensei, why did she have to tell her that?

“Then I asked Tozaki about it, and he said he saw the whole thing as well.”

WHAT?! THAT BASTARD! I already told him that it was nothing like that, but he had to spill it out to the teachers just like that! Why doesn’t that Eroge game bastard friend of mine get it?

“When you came in here, I saw Ayame out there now.”

“…Eh? You were watching out there?”

If it’s like that, does she want me to turn my back and see her? If that’s the case, then it could be because of her being my girlfriend.

“So, I would like you to help and reform her if you would please.”

“…HAAH?”

“Reform her. I’m asking you to please change that lazy delinquent.”

“Wh-what are you saying sensei? Why does it have to be me, if you were to leave her to me, that could be a huge problem, and I might not be able to do it”

“I’ve never seen her become so close with someone before, aside from you”

“Because of that, YOU WANT ME TO CHANGE HER?!”

Just until that, I was speechless, but she didn’t need to remind me again. Screw this!

“Yes, this is the only chance to turn her life around! If you miss this chance, she might turn into something inhumane! People like her won’t listen to other people too. We can’t do anything. So…”

“Umm, can I ask for a request too? I don’t mean you to burden all of this, but I’ll try to do my best….”

“Err, Sensei? I remember you being threatened by her that you can’t even speak anything, yes?”

“Err, ummm, the thing about what you said is true… B…but I don’t want to lose this opportunity also. I feel bad using you like a tool, but at least it’s a motivation for her to change even a little bit.”

Seeing how this turned out, my homeroom teacher is pretty serious about it.

“We of course don’t exactly mean you have to do everything you can to do something about reforming her to change, that’s all.”

“Do something to reform her…”

“You can go and convince her to study together with you as well, right?”

“Ar-ARE YOU INSANE? You just say whatever the heck you want! I don’t see any good coming out from this!”

“Don’t be embarrassed, since this is your choice from now on.”

…”So what if I don’t agree to this then?”

As I asked her, Kiriko-nee chan got up from her chair, and leaned her face close to my ear and whispered—

“I’m going to announce on the speakers like I did moments ago, and let everyone in the whole School know about your hobbies.”

“HAAH…!”

“Including the fact that you play your eroge games at your club as well”

Oh crap, because of this, this is exactly why I don’t like having someone as a relative knowing everything about me! Like barging into other people’s rooms without permission

“What, wait wait, they’re Eroge games, and you’re not even 18 yet, isn’t that right?

What the hell is this..!

“Nee-san, are you actually going to help me? Please don’t argue about this assignment”

Oh man, how am I supposed to win against her in this situation! I’m pretty hopeless in this battle already! Normally, announcements are called, but this announcement is meant for something like this? Or..

She’s definitely saying to me “I’m going to expose your secrets to the whole School about what hobbies you do” something like that…!

“FINE FINE, I’ll do it, Happy now? Geez!”

After our compromise, Kiriko sensei then led me to sit on the other chair

“Please understand that she…oh, sensei is very happy”

Ohara sensei, sitting at my side is disturbed saying “Kiriko, please don’t force him to do this”,

But she laughed and said “I’m not forcing him”, being cheeky now, wow, I didn’t think she could become this cheeky. I was speechless.

“How about this way, right now, no one is mentioning anything about her failing her classes, but if this continues, she will have to repeat a year.”

“It’s weird to talk about this, but….is that what’s the problem here, that’s it?”

“From what we’re seeing here now, there’s been a huge gossip about it, but we don’t know if it’s true or not, so you don’t need to believe in it.”

If you’re asking me to stop her from doing her side stuff, then I might not pull it off.

“Don’t put too much hope into me then”

“No, I do have high hopes for you. There’s nothing more for you here now Seiichi.”

“We’ll leave her to you then, Aramiya”

After receiving my assignment from these two

“Errr- err yeah, Seiichi”

After she finished her words with me, I then turned my head backwards.

“Amongst your flipping mobile phone and your Smartphone, you turned the GPS for both of them, right?”

“They’re still on, is there a problem? If you look at them, then you could check if the GPS is turned on or not”

“Nothing, if you were to be missing, then I would be sad then”

“…Aren’t you chatty huh”

She’s being kind of all a sudden, I don’t know if she’s teasing me or

not

“That’s true, but if you know where I am, then I’d be creeped out by it”

“I’m the one who paid for your phones, so don’t complain, because I care about you”

“Am I supposed to believe….that you care about me?”

I can already tell that Kiriko sensei is definitely not going to back off from this

But, she’s the one who got permission from my mom and dad to pay for my phones.

She also used to look for me whenever I got lost when we both were younger

“Be sure to turn it on when you’re outside of your house”

“I got it I got it, thank you very much”

I then exited the staff room, where Ayame is still standing right outside of it

“You’re finished, how did it go?”

“It’s just private business for myself, that’s all”

“Why did it need to involve you Aramiya?”

Be quiet you, there wasn’t any problem, if that’s the case, then I’ll explain it to you.

“…I don’t usually like to tell people, but Kotani sensei is my cousin”

“Ehh? She’s your cousin, that teacher? Wow, then she must be your biggest supporter then”

“If this gets out to the whole School, then people would start gossiping about it, so I would appreciate if you keep quiet about it”

“Understood, it’s not something that you should tell others about it”

With her understanding about it, helps a lot.

…Alright, even though I didn’t wanna do it, I have no choice with what I need to do with Ayame

“Ayame, today’s afternoon session, what are you going to do about ut?”

“Ehh? Well, I’ll attend it then”

Huuh? I thought she’s going to skip it like she usually does

“…You’re not going to ditch it?”

“If you’re going to ditch it, then I’ll ditch it”

“Ehh? You’re going to follow me?”

“Well of course”

Say what?

“…It’s because I want to be with you, as long as I can, even if it’s a little closer to you, then it’s fine”

I don’t know if this will work out, like Kiriko wanted me to deal with her like this…is this going to work out or not?

As Ayame got to the afternoon class session together with me, the entire class got frightened,

Our sensei for the fifth period, his eyes bulged as he saw her, but not that much, meaning that he must be surprised. The problem is, our classmates have their eyes on us, saying that they want to ask me some questions

Tozaki who’s sitting behind me, tapped/poked me from behind before handing me a piece of paper

In that paper, it was written “So it is true about between you and Ayame, right?”

…I sighed in exhaustion. I wrote back “NO!”, and passed the piece of paper back to Tozaki’s desk, who did not look at it, since he didn’t want the sensei to see it. Damn, he’s enjoying this isn’t he?

“So, at this X, we then take the calculation—“

Our sensei keeps writing on the chalkboard as he kept on explaining. As moments passed by, Tozaki poked me from behind again. I was annoyed, but reluctantly took the note and opened it and was written

“It’s awesome that you’re able to get Ayame under your wing, that’s amazing! BY Matoba” “When did you guys start dating? BY Ujida” “I wish you both happiness! BY Sakai” “Take care of Ayame! BY Mikamoto”

There are other messages being written down. That bastard Tozaki is letting other people read it! It seems that piece of paper is being passed around the classroom, like a friendship book for signing like that!

I then wrote by replying “SHUT UP ALL OF YOU! By Aramiya” then I sent it back

Then after moments have passed by again

“AAAAAAH……!”

Someone screamed pretty loudly, like there was something going on from the back of the classroom. Sensei himself, turned back to the room to see what was it, and I also did the same. I don’t know how, but that piece of note ended up in the hands of AYAME. Ayame then looked at the piece of note intensely….before she crushed it. Then—she banged on her desk pretty loudly for the whole room to hear. Just from that, I could only tell what Ayame is about to say with whatever mood she’s feeling now,

Everyone’s face in the whole room became pale and scared, even the sensei himself was shaking in fear.

Making fun of people for amusement, of course this is the consequence they must accept, scared or not. Then the intense moment has passed by and cleared up, and nothing else happened after that until class has ended. Ayame herself sat and listened in class obediently, making sensei very confused about it, but there was nothing else aside from that. Our classmates looked at Ayame and are trying to cope if she wants to fight, but Ayame was making quite a moody face . But when I looked at her, she would change her scrunched up face into a bright smile. It seems that she really wants to sit in class with me.

….Looks like the job that Kiriko sensei asked me to, seems to be going smoothly I guess.

“Ahh, Aramiya, would you like to walk home together?”

Suddenly, there was a polite speech that my ears were listening to, and I turned instantly to see who it was. It was Ayame, who’s in front of me, and I looked around the room, and there wasn’t anyone else who seemed to have said it,

“Wo-would you like to walk home together?”

There’s no doubt it was Ayame, I can’t act like I don’t know who it was. Who would’ve thought that Ayame who would usually talk in a rude manner, starts to speak very politely like this this.

“Errr Uum, yeah, let’s go home together then!”

I answered her in response, and I walked out of the classroom. Ayame watched and followed me out of the classroom as well.

“Wh-wha but, Ayame, what’s up with you of all a sudden? Why were you talking like that now?”

“N-nothing, when I was sitting in the afternoon class session, I thought th-that, heroines in those games, they wouldn’t talk in a rude manner like I did, so I…”

That’s right, in *‘Princess*weekday’,* there are no heroines who would talk in such a rude manner like Ayame usually does

“And those heroines in the games, they would talk in a polite speech manner….like this”

“…Really, so you are trying to adjust yourself to be like my ideal girl right?”

“…Yes”

She’s trying to definitely fake her personality, since there’s no way you can change it in a single night.

But I’m pretty confused fo about her trying to think about changing herself to become my ideal girl.

“S-so, what do you think…?”

It sounds as if she’s on crack, well I’d better tell her now.

“it’s not perfect.”

She then suddenly changed her speech manner to become more proper, as her image just changed immediately

“Oooh really? Not proper/appropriate? But if we continue…”

But instead, she wasn’t angry, not just that, she’s still determined to continue. If others try to adapt themselves in order to approach someone, then most guys would have fallen in love already. Unfortunately, she has met me, who only cherishes innocent young girls. Please, just quickly give up, this would be better for me. But since I’m ordered by Kiriko sensei, I cannot flare up in any ways

We’ve been speaking about that until we walked down to the exit of the building, which turned out that….

“Hey, please I really don’t have any money on me.”

“You usually let me borrow yours. So please”

“B..but t..t…the money you borrowed from me… You still haven’t paid it back…”

When I heard that conversation, I know that it's the standard of mowing money by lulling them but not letting have a chance. When I saw them doing like in the manuals, it's quite funny. Two bigger male students stands and blocks the target from escaping. The person who's cornered is quite small and I can't see the face, but knowing that person is wearing a male uniform. From that, I guess that it happened many times, so I will not meddle-

"Oi, what are you doing?"

"Huh? Ayame?"

She walked towards to that group before grabbing the collars of the two male students. She spoke as if there's an intent to kill in it, and she glares at them too.

"Aren't you guys ashamed doing something like this?"

"W…what!?"

"We were just asking for a bit of help, now scram!"

"You guys seems to like making excuses, that makes me wanna puke."

"T…this guy is our junior when we were in junior high together!"

"Yeah, we took him under our wing ever since!"

When they started making lame excuses, she sighs loudly, which marks that '*Are you satisfied? Boring.*'.

And my instincts told me that what she's going to do next as she let her hands and start to twist.

"That's enough!"

I yelled, and ran in to lock her from behind with my hands. As I looked at her, she's looks as if she's ready to punch them, luckily I stopped her in time.

"A…Aramiya!?"

No, heck, why did I try to stop her!?

Putting myself in this, this isn't like myself at all.

I don't know the reason or how to explain it out, but… seems that I don't want see her brawling on other people. Maybe because she's trying to be polite. So I thought- If she can manage that, I can do it too. Even though the polite part has already gone into clouds!

"What?? What?" "What's going on?" "A brawl?"

And other students that were about to leave the School, started popping around the area.

"Tsk…Let's go…"

"Man, what the heck! Remember this, you twat! Don't meddle in other people's business!"

And both of them left, looking emotionless. And the boy who was being cornered quickly left too, running back into the building without a word or a chance to see his face. And then, the crowd dispersed away like nothing has happened. Nothing happened maybe is a good thing perhaps?

But that person should've at least thanked her before running off… or he was scared of her?

When I was about to calm down, Ayame started to squirm like she's being tickled.

"A…Aramiya… Y…your…hands…."

Her voice becomes lower and lower. Eh? Hands? I squeeze a little and I found out it's quite soft.

And I locked her from behind… That means…

“Whoa!”

And I finally realize before quickly letting go and step away from her. She curled down, hands crossing her breasts and turned her head at me. Her face is red with a bit of angry expression.

“I…I’m sorry! I didn’t meant to do that!”

Even though I said that, the feeling on my hand won’t fade away, even though there’s student uniform, T-shirt, bra. But the lingering sensation in my hands turned to look realistically grotesque, as the sense cannot be received from the 2D world. My mind was in deep heavy thoughts

The crowd that was dispersed before, because of the extortion going on, are still gathering and looking. A scream then came out really loudly.

“WHAT ARE YOU ALL LOOKING AT!? WHO TOLD YOU TO LOOK? GET OUT OF HERE!”

Ayame got real heated and roared scarily for them to hear. Then in a few seconds, there was silence everywhere, and students who were within around the School area, got to their Shoe lockers and changed their Shoes, and quickly ran away out of sight

“…There’s no one around here anymore”

Ayame checked to see if there’s no one else around before getting up

‘Ahh, Err…”

When I was about to apologize to her, Ayame shook her head.

“I-If it’s you, then I wouldn’t mind, I was just surprised, that’s all”

….Then, she wouldn’t mind if I did that to her?! I was about to ask her that, but I didn’t want to anyway. She gave me a squinted look first.

“But during that moment, did you like it when you were squeezing them?”

“O-OF COURSE NOT! I didn’t like it!”

It seemed that I was squeezing them like Eh? What are these rounded things? WAIT WAIT! I’m so sorry!

“Re-Really?…”

Then Ayame’s face started looking sad, like she understood what I said to her.

“It looks like I can’t keep using a polite speech manner forever huh, that’s the last of my trait that came out from me”

When she stepped in there to stop the money extortion, her polite speech manner was instantly destroyed. I honestly didn’t think Ayame would interfere with people who would extort money from others in the first place.

I thought that she wouldn’t interfere ever again, I guess I was wrong.

“B-But I will still try and talk in a very polite manner, and I won’t give up no matter what”

She then talked shyly.

I was then distracted from that.

‘If it’s for me to become your ideal girl of yours, I still have a long way to go, but not—-“

“it’s not like that”

I argued with Ayame, just because she would always talk in a polite manner would mean all is good.

“I like it if a girl talks in a manner that fits her personality instead”

I think that the most important thing is be yourself or not others. The thing is, I never wanted my ideal girl to always talk in a polite speech manner

“You don’t need to force yourself to talk so politely, doing that is meaningless”

There’s no need to tell her instead, *Sigh*, what am I doing exactly? Ever since in the beginning, I’ve never done anything that’s

from my own by myself.

“R-Really? Errm, then, I will be what I was before.”

But Ayame, heard me and smiled in relief and happiness.

I don’t know how to explain this, but it fit’s like this, it’s all good. Ayame didn’t understand the concept of polite speech manner, that’s for sure.

I split up with Ayame then went back home before I went to my part time job, the convenience store I worked at.

♦♦♦

“That will be 1,580 yen Sir, taking in 2080 yen, your change is 500 yen Sir, would you like your receipt? Thank you for using our service Sir”

Then I took care of my customers like I usually do, at my convenience store for five days, the one I explained about to Ayame. At evening at 19:00 now, there would be less customers around periodically, because around here, this convenience store is at a Shopping center.

I started doing part time work during last year, until now, after putting things into a shelf, it’s now comfortable for me in my workplace. Because I found myself a new heroine, I started feeling spirited with my work. I placed the things in the shelves in their places, I kept doing it until 21:00,

“That’s enough for today Aramiya”

That’s the end of my shift then

“If it’s that, I’ll be going home then”

I changed into my School uniform quickly, and then exited my workplace.

Man, even though it's spring season now, tonight is pretty cold. I strided quickly in order to get back home as quickly as I could. I feel pretty bored, stared at my Smartphone's screen, and saw messages coming into my inbox

"Tozaki and Kiriko-nee chan or"

I checked and opened Tozaki's message first

"Did you really rape Ayame at the exit of the building where you came out from, seriously?"

If I had the strength to crush an apple with my hand, then it would've been the same with my smartphone as well. This bastard, he's crossing the line, what is he talking about, I wasn't even molesting her

…But, it's true that I felt her breasts in my hands, hmmm….

But Ayame didn't seem to like it at all. But why did it turn into a situation where it looked like I raped her. Whatever they're saying about me, they're definitely misunderstanding.

"DIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE, YOU GOT THE WRONG IDEA, YOU CAN JUST DIIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE"

Well, I'd better try clear up the misunderstanding from whatever news he has heard it from

"Where did you get this news from? And are there any other stories you heard or not?"

I'd better send this message then. After I clicked send, I then opened up from Kiriko's message.

"I heard that you were able to get Ayame to finally start attending classes by forcing her right? Oooh, you better keep up the good work. Love ya, Kiss x2"

"…Heeeh"

I sighed, I get the feeling I've been sighing a lot lately

"I'm just glad that things went smoothly. But I don't know about next time, and I don't care if this allows you to marry your cousin"

I replied with that.

And after I send her my reply, Tosaki send back his reply too.

"*Stop sending me scary shit! And the rumor I heard it from Mikamoto. She said that she saw you guys at the building entrance, and what do you mean other news?"*

The truth is- I don't care where he heard this from.. But the thing is, I don't like it when people do not mention the good part like about stopping people from mugging other people off, but instead have interest in other things. Even Kiriko-neechan knows the truth, that side of it should have been known as well.

♦♦♦

In the end, everyone just make rumors for fun or making things up they want to believe in.

And I'm now at the shopping district. As I see the people are getting crowded together, I put my phone away

"Eh?"

And in that moment, I saw a silhouette of a person I know in the middle amongst that crowd. It's Ayame.

She didn't wear torn jeans like last time. But a white skirt, grey socks that cover her thighs and a crème cardigan, with her same black twin-tailed hairstyle.

I looked her from behind, and she's wearing normal girl clothing. I had a thought like: *and what?* With her being around here now has nothing to do with me. But- the thing I'm very curious about is who's the man she's with. It's not any normal guy, but a middle-aged man in a suit. Even though they aren't mingling, but are like walking real close.

"*Well, I got some more cash today. I might be able to buy some of the games in your list.*"

"Errm, I guess so, your dad still gives you a lot of money though"

I thought about the conversation Ayame and I had during on lunch break today

….This means, this is what her sideline job is like right!?

Okay, it's already 9:00 pm at night, seems like the rightful convenient time for that to happen. I don't know how the procedure is like exactly for this to happen, but I'll go to where I'm supposed to be at. I'm feeling authentic about where this situation is going, with the two of them walking close together towards a motel

"…Hmmm"

If this was an Eroge game right about now, then this would be like a mistaken event or go in to stop event.

…but this is reality, and I don't have any sense of duty to go in and do any of that.

"But this is kind of uncomfortable…"

With her saying that she wants to be my girlfriend, but then sells her body to another man. So looking from this perspective, she is doing it for money after all. No, about how I feel right now is really weird, and I didn't want anything to do with her in the first place. I just wanted to confirm that she's a bitch, that's all.

"My homeroom teacher and Kiriko neechan are definitely mistaking about this…"

Well, we aren't even that close, not even one bit, I'd better reprimand her for what she did, that's the first thing I'm gonna do.

I got unfolded the fact that I like Eroge games, and with Ayame being enthusiastic about playing them is a pain in the ass

"But, hmmm…."

Why am I feeling that I can't accept this, this confusing feeling is weird. It's not because I'm thinking about Ayame, but it's more like it has something to do with the fact that Ayame's behavior change has been big news about her,

For me I don't care much, I just stay inside my room on 2nd floor getting my dried PE uniform into the bag

"Seiichi!! There's a guest who's here for you", I heard mom's calling from downstairs

Who? A guest would mean not the delivery officer, since I didn't order any eroge on delivery though

….I've got a bad feeling about this, so then I got my bag on my shoulder and walked downstairs

Suddenly there's someone who walked to the shoe-cabinet and made an anxious face and then

"H..hi Aramiya…."

It's Ayame! For real, WHY IS SHE HERE?!

"There's a girl here for Seiichi?" "Eh?! There's a girl coming for that piece of s**t??"

My's Dad and sister looked from the living room, Hey wait what? That was mean of her!!!

"Hey get away!! It's shame get back to the living room"

"My my, mom is so happy that today mom will cook Red Rice for you" "I didn't think Seichi would ever have a woman coming for him in his lifetime" "Wahh you're so beautiful! You Erectionless virgin"

"I said that this is embarrassing! Dammit, I gotta get to school"

I stop trying to push them back into the living room on the side before coming out from the house. And we walk to the school normally.

“Did I cause you trouble?”

She ask with concern, but I think the folks in my house are the ones who caused the trouble

“I’m sorry, the folks in my house are a bit weird…”

“Nah, it’s nothing”

Aside from that, I’ve got more important things to ask her

“But why did you come to my house?”

I already know the reasons but, as I asked her, she replied

“The heroine in “Azure cross sunshine” did this as well, so I …”

Just as I thought, she got it from the Eroge but played it instantly after she bought it?

Not bad. I thought I was wrong, but it looks like you used your extra time to play instead of sleeping, since you look really sleepy alright.

“I checked the name on contact list by map app in phone and found that it’s not far ,so… ”

My school contact list got even address?

“You don’t like it? Did I have to be a childhood friend to be able to do this?..”

“N……No”

Umm let pass the things that Ayame talk about

If you ask me that I hate it? I would said no but I am surprised. To tell the truth even normal people would be happy to have a girl come for them. But I won’t tell that I’m very happy, it will be a lie, I feel a little bit happy… may be

“Ah oh I forgot to say this, Good Morning Ayame”

“U Ummmm.. Good Morning”

I just realized that I forgot to reply to her and there were other things that I forgot about.

I saw Ayame in the shopping center yesterday. I looked at her, looks like nothing’s changed, no sign that she did the her prostitution work.

…Nah it looked suspicious….

Did she do her sideline job, went back home and played eroge, then woke up early after a bit of sleep? Isn’t she forcing herself? Looks from her face looked sleepy, and stayed up until dawn. Huh, and she made up for it

“Aramiya why do you look unhappy ?”

…keep it inside and stay calm, I feel like I’m gonna explode! I should make it clear for tomorrow too!!

“um Ayame, last night you were at the shopping center right?”

“Eh? Oh yes I was there, how did you know?”

“I saw you there …”

“heeeh, is that so, you could’ve called out to me back then.”

… eh? Why is she so calm? Didn’t she went into that hotel with her customer last night? Did she mean that I can come with them, so that it would’ve been a threesome? Whaaaa! THIS IS CRAZY. Just stay calm, this is not the time to think like it was an Eroge.

“Ummm, I saw you going with some guy, so I….”

“If it was about that, there’ no reason why you should be all worked up about it, that was my papa and all.”

“Your papa….”

“Papa is just papa, he’s my dad. If I see him going anywhere means

it could be when he went to the carpark”

“Your father?” Then that means I have made a huge misunderstanding, right?

The fact that people rumored her as a bitch, travelling without saving and yes, doing sidelines have made the word ‘papa’ to be referred as “customer buying service”. But normally the word papa should be referred to as father anyway.

…I’m screwed,

I just perceived that Ayame is very biased right now.

I don’t have the rights to criticize my friend like this or like that, calling him that for making rumors just for fun or believe in a way that makes it trustworthy. I am actually like him. I am such a horrible person.

Ayame continued talking without knowing that I am feeling very guilty.

“Meeting each other once a month is kind of lazy, but I don’t hate my papa. Additionally, he gave me money too.”

“Once per month? Is he really busy?”

“Well… My parents got divorced and I chose to stay with my mother while my sister stayed with Dad. Looks like my dad and mom made a deal for meeting with their children.”

She said like it’s nothing but the story is heavier than I expected.

“I’m so sorry…”

“Hey you don’t need to apologize. When they got divorced, even I felt sad too you know, and I have gone wild too but for now it’s alright.”

“No! I need to apologize”

I feel sorry for looking at her with too much biased views.

"That girl's got many rumors but whether the gossips are true or not, it is another story. So you shouldn't believe it that much."

Just like Kiriko-senpai said, I misunderstood her too much with biased views/opinions.

But I can't be so sure since there could still be a chance that "*She might have done that",* so I can't confirm that *"She hasn't tried prostitution already".*

"No need to make a big deal out of it. How about instead of apologizing to me, why not already accept me as your girlfriend, and I would be happy then"

"…About that, I might have to say no to that"

"TCH"

"You're clucking your tongue at me!?"

"Hahaha, I'm just kidding"

So in the end, I was distraught about what I said. Thing is, I didn't even understand or know anything about her history, not even one bit, but the Ayame I know now, isn't the type of girl who would just wanna become my girlfriend

Well, if no dyeing hair is allowed, the previous Ayame would be doomed for long time ago already.

"Hello Seichi! Oh, Ayame's here too! Oh well,"

"Good morning teacher Kotani,"

"…Good morning…"

Once I and Ayame greeted each other, Kiriko then smiled cheerfully.

"Wow Ayame greeted me for just the very first time, I'm so happy."

"I just greeted like Aramiya,"

Am I really being used as the standard? This time not only just the responsibility that'll become great, but embarrassment would be much greater than expected.

"Right now let's say this is enough. I don't actually want her to change the way she talks or her behavior all over again. To be honest, really if you don't want to greet me, as long as you don't make others in trouble, I won't say anything at all."

"…"

"I heard the news yesterday that you went to stop the person who was money ploughed by using violence too. I may look like I'm being bossy from nowhere but to interfere the person who got money ploughed from using violence isn't a bad thing, as long as you don't use violence."

"The reason why I did not punch him is because Aramiya stopped me instead."

"Really, so does that mean being a companion is actually a good thing you know,"

"Companion?"

I felt like I'm being praised strangely until I'm tumultuous without being able to tell.

"Ayame, let's go,"

"Ok,"

"Hahaha, it seems you're cruel,"

No, I don't know how to continue walking and I took Ayame walking past the school front gate with that kind of feeling.

Once we have reached the classrooms, everyone doesn't have any new or particular reactions to why I and Ayame came together. It seems they are already starting to become familiar which is a good sign and then we each split up to find a seat.

“Yo Tozaki”

“Hello Aramiya, today you guys come to school together as a couple?”

Tozaki has sat in this room faster than notice and playing stupid jokes.

“What, I told you already that we’re not a couple, I told you already that we have a little issue,”

“I didn’t say anything, oh by the way, take this, this thing I found while I was cleaning up my room so I’m giving you this.”

I knew it that Tozaki handed me a large paper bag that contains something to me. While I’m glancing, it seems inside contains a large book but in fact it is a legendary porno video game that I have been searching for ages.

“Oh really? I have been searching for ages, thanks, once I finish playing I’ll return it you.”

“Take your time to have fun with playing the game. I’ll tell you beforehand that there isn’t some snazzy female protagonist like Ayame.”

“You want a piece of me,”

I quickly put the paper bag into my bag while whispering at the same time.

Normally, borrowing someone’s porno game for playing is an action that is much prohibited. But this game I don’t have a choice.

This game has released a year ago, produced very little and also has already stopped producing.

Additionally, one day before selling the merchandise, the producers of the company went bankrupt and also had a clue as well. But the game was still sold as usual with receiving good applauses. The main female characters also performed very well.

I used to try booking it online but wasn't quick enough. I got a reply via mail saying calmly that "Unable to provide since the products are limited". That's why I decided to stop buying online but instead I went out to find at the shop. But this game turned out that it was sold out within a day including going out to other prefectures. Even though this game had already been sold for a year ago but there hasn't been anyone doing any online auctions as well.

And right now I, who's feeling lay down, have told this story to Tozaki coincidentally and knew that he managed to buy this game. So I begged him for borrowing the game from him.

Even if I had been waiting for long as he said that "I'm sorry, I don't know that I was hiding it a corner of the room", but getting to borrow it together with this box is such a great gift.

But is borrowing a game that has discontinued from production an illegal action?

I do know that this story is quite grey. The right is with whom I don't know but I do really want to play it.

The selling distribution right doesn't cover the software around the household. On the other hand, the permission of reselling has shown that borrowing between people in a limited circle should be legal. But these issues once they are turned into computer programs or digital information sometimes may not be the same anymore. If you want safety for sure you have to be patient. But not be able to play the game that I want to play is something that's very tolerating. Why did the company have to go bankrupt?

"Good morning! Long time no see everybody!"

And right now the atmosphere inside the room suddenly changed once a new little girl entered the room together with many other children's cute voices.

The long hair that is tied with a ribbon that looks very cute and attractive reflects the morning sunlight that passes through the window forming sparkles. Looking at it, it seems that she looked after it very well. Her face looks very young which I heard that

people thought that she’s still a junior high school student.

If her body is compared with a pregnant woman, it seems pretty top class. Looking from any angle is bulging and concaved correctly.

Tozaki told me before that looking from the haunch seems to look chubby and making him felt lusty too. Whoa, you guys are mad about the buttocks.

“Good morning Hatsushiba!” “Yuka, long time no see since last week right?” “Are you still busy with the work?” “It seems laborious right, being a voice actress is like this,” “Don’t you ever hurt your throat?”

Everybody in this classroom is poaching for greeting Hatsushiba

massively.

“Yes I’m fine! The work is stressful! But Yuka never gives up.”

Everyone likes her, she deserved her high social status in society.

Her voice is bright like a child and also her attitude is very jovial that she could grab the guys’ attentions tightly. Also even though she’s still not famous but she performs well. After that she’s likely to become famous. I’m just thinking about something aimlessly.

If I heard that voice in the game, falling in love with that character isn’t strange.

But anyways, this story isn’t related to me. No matter how good her voice is, being up to a literal person, I still don’t care.

“Hmm?”

And suddenly, that girl gave out some weird noise with her eyes staring at Ayame. Ayame just changed her hairstyle the day before yesterday.

Once Hatsushiba, who doesn’t know about this change, has arrived would feel astonished is something normal.

After that she started to whisper among the group of girls. I cannot hear what they’re talking but she’s probably asking what is going on. It seems I like the gossips.

Those girls, while they’re talking also turned to face me occasionally.

Well, I’m the reason why Ayame has really changed. I can’t help, umm, I really can’t help.

Damn it, I just thought the people in the room have already started to become used to it. I don’t like being outstanding because being outstanding tend to be screwed by others. In addition, being outstanding would make the bad side become outstanding as well. This means my hobbies have a higher chance that they’ll be exposed/collapsed. Once Hatsushiba, who’s the idol of my class,

stared at me, I am being watched until I stood up gauntly.

But that doesn't always mean there's something special. From the past she was never the person who caused any disasters or anything. Doesn't matter, doesn't matter, I'll try believing in it like that.

"♪"

Wait, why did she just turned back to wink at me?

Normally, it was probably a coincidence so I tried to act like I know nothing…but looking from the situation.

Why am I intuitively feeling whimsical/uneasy?

After third period ended, which was music class, I then got back to my homeroom classroom from the audiovisual room.

"Say Aramiya, are you free like right now?"

Just then, Hatsushiba, who chose the same music class as I did, came closer to talk to me

Listening to her voice, sounds as if she's actually a heroine of an Eroge game is coming to me to greet me.

Ayame and Tozaki who aren't here right now, chose art class.

"I'm not busy with anything right now…."

"Rumors are going around saying that you and Ayame are dating, is that true?"

For less than a minute, I already have the definite answer for her

"No, everyone is just misunderstanding"

"Really? But everyone is already talking about that Ayame is behaving more appropriately is because she's your girlfriend"

"Well I can't argue that she's behaving more normally is because of me, but we're not dating, there's only Tozaki and everyone else in

my class who knows about this”

“Eh? If that’s the case, you Aramiya were able to make Ayame completely change.”

Geh, with her being so interested about this is already difficult enough to deal with.

“Why are you so curious about it anyway? This is none of your business Hatsushiba-san.”

“Hehe, well Ayame was pretty scary that she might kill you, everyone of course wants to know what did you do in order to make her well-behaved.”

Judging from how she answered me, there’s no way I can respond to that, if this conversation drags on, it’ll get to the point about Eroge games

“Greedy aren’t you?”

“Don’t you dare even get the wrong idea, I have my right to not talk to you any longer”

“Okay, then some other time and day, I would like you to explain to me, how you managed to change Ayame from someone who was dangerous ever since Elementary School, this has been a big topic around School, will you?”

“Hm? Elementary School? Hatsushiba, did you really study in the same Elementary School as Ayame?”

“That’s right, when we were in Junior high School, we used to play with each other”

Then that means, you must’ve lived around in the same place as Tozaki, which can be similar to between Hatsushiba and Ayame

….”Then that girl was like that, ever since from Elementary School?”

Really, then I might as well ask her if it’s really true or not, so I’ll

go ask Ayame straightly right away.

With that said, Hatsushiba made a playful face as if she's having fun, then she made a circle with both her index and thumb and rubbed them together

"….So you want me to give you money?"

"HAHAHAHA, I don't want your money, but right here could be for us to trade something to make us both even"

"You just want me to tell you how is Ayame behaving properly now?"

"That's correct, my aren't you pretty clever"

Urk, what now…wait, I think I might as well tell Tozaki about this instead.

"I'm just kidding with you. The other thing is, there's only the fact that all of my friends now know about this"

She smiled devilishly like she wants to tease me, like she's telling me this for free

"When Ayame was in 5th grade, she was held back, she changed completely during at that time"

"So she was always lazy?"

That's not the case, at first, she was quite gloomy, then slowly bit by bit, she became lazier, there wasn't anything about her life that can be done about"

"Gloomy like that eh….?"

"…Eh? What, she didn't tell you about her story from her background?"

"Why would she want me to listen to it?"
"I already thought you knew, if you didn't know it yet, then it's best for you not to hear about it"

So it's something I shouldn't listen about, but from the rumors I heard about, I guess they aren't true after all then

"I don't know if it's true or not, but what about the story about Ayame's mom and dad?"

"Eh, I already know, that it's true about what you heard about Ayame's mom and dad"

"When they got divorced and parted ways, I was pretty sad about the news as well, I was pretty angry about it as well, but it's just how it is"

Ayame did mention something like that before; the reason why she's being lazy before, could be because of that instead

"In the past, she used to be violent with lots of people, and there were lots of people that used to get into fights with her during at night, during back in Junior high, and that was how it went"

"Then she's been that since until High School."

"Right, but, she didn't enter highschool not too long ago——"

Then at that moment, Hatsushiba who was about to let me listen to her, the bells rang first

Hey, when she was able to get into junior school not too long ago, what happened next?

"Oh, if we don't hurry, we won't make to class in time!"

Just with that, she dragged me along with her

"Ah, hey, wait a sec, HATSUSHIBA, during that time, what happened next?"

"I'll explain it to you more later!"

After that, Hatsushiba didn't explain any more than what she did

But when she's going, she turned to see face me and said to me

"But I would advise for you to be with Ayame for now! What

they’re saying about the two of you could is true!”

After saying what she said, she then ran off

But if they want the news to be true, then let them be about it, the past doesn’t mean anything, since I have to face what’s in the present now

I finally got back to my homeroom, and my classmates gave me glaring stares weirdly.

I was about to say something to them lie ‘what is it?’, but I would rather keep it in my mind instead, and got my things ready for the next class during fourth period.

Then when the bell rang loudly, when the next class started–

Tozaki poked me from behind, and handed over a piece of paper, what is it this time?

“Hatsushiba is ours, BY Tozaki” “We don’t mind if you’re with Ayame, but no way we can allow you with Hatsushiba, BY Matoba” “You think we’re happy with this? Go KILL YOURSELF, BY Uchida” “So you’re going to take Hatsushiba for yourself huh? By Sakai” “You won’t live to see another day tomorrow. By Mikamoto”

GEEEZ! You’re all jealous and sad too much.

These messages are written in red. I wonder if it’s either ink or blood, just one look at them and I already got the shivers of fear.

….No way, what’s wrong with these people who want me to die. I ripped out a page from my student handbook, and wrote a message in there,

“What are you all talking about? Why did it turn out that way? BY Aramiya”

After I wrote my message down, I passed it back to Tozaki. Just a few moments later, another piece of paper was sent to me.

“When Hatsushiba came to our homeroom, she was so happy to see

and talk to you, and managed to talk just the two of you, that's how. BY Tozaki"

….Aren't they just overreacting/exaggerating? I wrote another message and sent it back to him

"Just because we were talking together, you think that's the case? The thing is we were talking about Ayame! BY Aramiya."

"When we saw Hatsushiba looked so happy, it was so uneasy for us to look. BY Tozaki"

"I can't figure out why would Hatsushiba be happy with me. BY Aramiya"

"I don't know, but you two were talking like as if you two are so close already, I can't stand this. By Tozaki"

"Look, you've got the wrong idea, you're missing the point here, I don't have anything to do with Hatsushiba, Hatsushiba would agree, chill out, think carefully, you honestly think I have a chance to be close with her? BY Aramiya"

"You're right, but did you have anything to do with her before? BY Tozaki"

"No, not at all. By Aramiya"

We exchanged message notes, and of course Tozaki started to understand bit by bit, and what's important that he's no longer angry with me. But, how would they know about it?

Thing is, when Hatsushiba and I were talking together, there could be students who just finished music class who might've seen the whole thing. I guess that kind of news spreads fast when they see it at first sight. Why did Hatsushiba have to talk with me anyway? I thought about it, and I spotted Hatsushiba right at the front and to the side of the left, who just finished copying notes into her student handbook.

I looked at her and thought something. She is pretty cute, and a pretty good seiyuu, and is pretty much a celebrity in the homeroom.

And because of that reason, she shouldn't be involving herself with an otaku like me.

Let's say we do have a connection/friendship, then there would be lightning strikes coming down and hitting it until it burns up away, then I would need to pull the breaker then. When it was lunch break, there were glares stabbing me, so tiresome, all because I got involved with Hatsushiba. I quickly dashed out of the homeroom class. If we were to talk to each other some more, they would be more than jealous, something worse perhaps. Then during at that moment—there was a knock on the door lightly, enough for me to hear

"A-Ayame…"

When I heard who it was, I was relieved.

"You can come in, it's open"

After I told her, she slid the door gently before she came in

….Last week, I honestly didn't think I would get to see Ayame and feel relieved like this. I sighed out as I saw her.

"I saw that you were running away from the homeroom, I thought you didn't want to see me again."

Listening to what she's saying, it means that i midday, it's like an obligation that I have to eat lunch with her like always.

…Having that said, I shouldn't think too much now

"There was news and gossiping all over the School, I just feel safe from running away from all of that"

"….You mean the news about you and Hatsushiba?"

"We were having a small chat, that's all"

"Is that true?"

Why is she looking at me with a doubtful look on her face?

“What did you think was going to happen?”

“Yo-you, with Hatsushiba, I think that’s a pretty cute thing going on between the both of you, and it’s fine that an Otaku like you likes a voice actress like her, are you thinking about going out with her…?”

“I told you already didn’t I, I don’t have any interest in people like her, if it’s an idol or a seiyuu, they’re just normal people”

Having said that to her, Ayame then sighed in relief

“….I see, so you’re also a normal person as well”

“About with me and Hatsushiba, I’ll take care of it myself. Ah, I see you made lunch today”

She took out her same wrapped cloth bag.

I was swallowing my drool without any attention. Well, it’s because her lunch boxes are really delicious. You really think I could have my tongue to resist all of that?

“Itadakimasu”

I reached out for her wrapped cloth bag, but she wouldn’t let me have it, but she unwrapped it and took out a lunch box, and opened the cover for it, while I was confused for a moment.

Then she used her chopsticks to pick up some food, before she said

“Say Aaa-Aaaaah…”

I refused her, but Ayame just kept on poking the food on her chopsticks onto my mouth.

Her chopsticks on her hands are shaking. I can already see that the food on the chopsticks are about to fall down. I definitely don’t want any food to fall onto the floor, so I quickly chomped onto the food on from her chopsticks. Oh, so today’s menu is stuffed cabbage rolls. The cabbage is fresh, there’s meat inside it, and the flavor is pretty well mixed.

After that, Ayame didn't say anything else. She looked as if she's going to pick up some other food with her chopsticks,

"W-wait, hold on a moment! I wouldn't tell you to do this, but it's not right…"

“Wow, don’t you like doing this? I saw something like this in the game of ‘Blue Cross the Dawn Light’ doing that very often…”

“Indigo light (Crossing the Dawn Light)” again that game!

“Yes, I am not disgusted with this kind of situation, but I was just surprised as well.”

“Oh really, then I’m sorry then I should say stop first.”

“I mean that thing! This guy, usually it’s a couple who’ll do like this.”

“Eh, but in the game, my friend since childhood also did it,”

“Well whatever, let me tell you something, you shouldn’t mix things between the game and the reality together!”

“…From what Aramiya said, is it trustable?”

Once it’s opened we’re doomed! She managed to contradict me strongly.

“Ok, let’s say I’m embarrassed and we’re not in any kind of relationship like what people tend to do,”

“Yes you’re right, I’m sorry,”

I think I have relegated Ayame too much until she sobbed in front of me quite clearly.

Nevertheless, she still handed me the lunchbox without hesitation.

“If that’s the case, then please finish this lunchbox I made? I actually made it just for you….”

Oh boy, this looks really bad, why did I have to make her sad like this now? In those eroge games, I don’t see any events like this happening.

About Kiriko-nee chan that ordered me to this first, the thing is that if Ayame decided herself that she wants to become my Ideal girl,

but I managed to make her to make me a lunch box for real, I would still accept it from her then again

I would tell her to not do it a lot, and that would just too cruel.

She then took some food out from my lunch box, and the lunch in these lunchboxes is really delicious. For me to accept a lunchbox from her, and having lunch with her like this. Maybe I might have been quite harsh on her.

Because of what's happened, I might have to find some way to compensate her for this wonderful lunch…

"Th-the thing where you feed me my lunch to my mouth, I can't do it with you"

I talked with Ayame about having lunch together.

"But today, would you like to come over to my house? Because, I might have something to show you that could be helpful for yourself"

"Ah, er ah errr, is-is that alright with you?"

Was it alright for me to ask her? I don't think so. I didn't mean for her to come over to my house and do things that are good or not. I'm worried about the folks at me house much more.

If my house is free, and there's no one at it now, then I'm happy, I wouldn't know when they'll be back and at what time exactly. I don't have any intentions like that, but a guy bringing a girl over to his house, suspicious. But I can never do any of those things if it were at my house of course.

"Ju-just come, it's a way for me to say my thanks to you for making me this lunch box that's really delicious for me to eat"

"Ahh-MMMMHMMMM, I will, I'll go"

Ayame then exclaimed in excitement

"O-okay"

….It seems that, I myself am able to receive a positive reaction from her, or I might be able to come to like Ayame for myself.

After School has ended for today, Ayame and I walked out of the School building together, she then changed clothes from her School uniform first. It looked like she's staying at her own row house in an area, and it looks small. She then told me to wait for a moment, and no more than five minutes she was back.

She wore casual clothes. A white blouse with light purple cardigan, cream chinos and white sneakers which looks fitting with her hair. It's totally different than when she got attacked. She looks like a normal girl.

"If I had clothes like those heroines in the games, I'd wear them, but sadly I don't have any…."

"Nah, this is okay."

"Really?"

If she wore cosplay out here in public, I'd feel troubled.

"*This is getting hard*"

I feel that I need to start teach her about manners in social more than playing Eroge. Really, wearing cosplay isn't wrong. If you want to wear, wear it. Just wearing it in the public is embarrassing for me.

And on the way back to my house, we saw a group of men about 7-8 person laughing loudly like they saw something funny.

Hairstyle, clothes and their way of speaking. Those are thugs. Well, if I just keep quiet and walk away, they wouldn't mess with me.

(TN: "Thugs" word is used here instead of "Delinquents" because "Delinquents" term refers to a person belonging to a school but here these are grown up Men so that's why "Thugs" is used.)

I took out my foldable phone just in case before walking past them.

“Hey, Ayame. Is this wimp your new guy like the rumors said? Just like some fuck face as the rumors said”.

”Is that really Ayame?” “I Totally can’t remember”! ”Some clothes you’re wearing there.” “They totally don’t fit you.” “Faking as a good girl eh?” “Gahahahhaha! That’s so funny!”

Please stop meddling! Are these guys Ayame’s friends? Why do I have to get dragged into this!? And seems they aren’t friendly at all too, this is looking bad.

No, what did they mean about ‘new guy’? But before that knowing this send chills down my spine. And where they heard the rumors? Some kind of thug network? That’s scary.

“None of your business, Songou. Now f*ck off.”

Ayame shows aggression that her eyebrows twitched at them. When she swaps into this mode, she’s quite scary.

And they start making circle surrounding us, what are they going to do?

“What are you guys going to do? Attack us? We’re in middle of the city!”

I said that out loud but they ignored.

“Hey, let’s continue from where we left off last time. Last time there was some brat poking in.”

“Continue my ass. Stop messing with me, this is getting annoying.”

“Nah, how can I? Me and you brat date like this.”

A very large man from the group got closer who seems to be the leader. He’s quite loud too. “*Say, this voice and shape. Have I seen from somewhere?”*

Hey, or this guy is!

“Oh? Hey! This guy is that brat from before!”

One of the lackeys shouted out. Seems that he realized at the same time as I did.

This is getting totally bad. In that second, I yelled into phone in my hand.

“HELP!”

Even though Ayame eyeballed at me, I was still doing it.

“HELP, I’m being attacked by a group of thugs, I’m right beside a 7-12, Nagata-cho branch!’

I didn’t feel embarrassed or losing my pride at all. If I feel unsafe, I immediately use the emergency call.

To be correct, I already called them when they greeted. Waiting to call until when they start using force might be too late.

”Get him!”

The leader shouted out like last time, and pointing his hand at me.

But-

“Emergency calls from phone will tell the location to police through GPS! If you don’t want to get in jail, better run off now!”

When I said that, he shook his hand back. Banzai! The emergency call with location tracker on GPS! This is totally handy!

“When did he-“

“Law number 106! Go back Google search it!”

The answer to that is crime for threatening to assault other people in groups. Well, this wasn’t that much of a proof, but I’ll use everything in my disposal when I’m in danger.

If they noticed my words beforehand, it would be more hectic but they didn’t notice so it’s easy to call the police in secret. This is the best way to explain the situation without them knowing. This

number is prepared in case the caller can't speak or talk so they won't drop the call and if they hear important words that may pose a risk, they are ready to come out.

"This bastard called the police with no hesitation!"

"Dealing with you bastards, there should be no hesitation!"

I looked at them about to run at any time with that end of my eye and I took a clear picture of them. Now I have proof for the police.

While they were hesitating, a siren sound came closer and closer.

It's a real sound this time and not a fake one from my phone like during last time. The police did quite a good job this time.

"I'll remember you for this! Next time you come out walking, you'd better watch out for yourself!"

They leave with words like at the end of some TV show- like they changed personality before they went back from the way they came.

After that, I gave the information to the police quickly before going home.

Ayame made a troubled face and said "Sorry for causing you trouble" but when I said "It's ok, I'm already used to it" She looked more relived.

I was thinking that she has enemies like those brutes, that is quite dangerous and scary. But promise is a promise, leaving here would be awkward. Besides, dad is still at work, mom still hasn't come back from her part-time, and my sis could be hanging out with some guy somewhere, that bitch.

"T-then, excuse me"

She took off her shoes hesitantly, seems like she is quite a neat tidy person from how she placed them.

"Don't need to be shy, my house is just like any other house."

“Well it’s been a long time since I last visited other people’s houses.”

Come to think of it, She seems to stay solitude. I never saw her hang out with other people.

And I thought that things called gangsters like to stay in groups. Maybe in this point that gangsters and otakus are kind of same. I thought that jokingly, but in the end, it still depends on each person.

“Huh, anyways, welcome to my room.”

I opened the door for her to enter.

Come to think of it, this is my first time I let a girl in my room, except my sister.

My sister said for few recent years that “Your room stinks! You SHAMELESS VIRGIN!”and she never came close again even when I sprayed the conditioner. Such words there.

“Huh, I heard that most of guys room are messy, But yours is quite clean.”

I always keep my room clean and neat. Also I keep posters, pillow sleeves and picture scrolls in cabinets very safe so their color won’t fade.

“Make yourself comfortable, I’ll go get some drinks.”

“ I-It’s Okay”

I went out to living room.

And I had some thoughts that *“should I take her shoes into my room to avoid being questioned? But what if they find out? Then maybe It’s the best not to do it then.”*

I took a bottle of barley tea and two glass cups before heading back into my room.

When I entered my room, I saw her sitting on her knees and looking very stiff.

”Here.”

”T-thanks.”

I handed her a drink before opening the pc. The screen flickered before turning into a desktop screen.

”Hold on a second.”

Then I opened a program.

“Come over here.”

After she came and sit over, the window opened at that time.

The warning screen popped up before turning to a title screen with panorama screen of the school with a logo “My Heart will Go On (Till Tomorrow).”

I confessed that I opened a Eroge.

This game was on the shelves for a recent while, and it started getting hard to find.

Also, this game checks the registration on the pc. If I install it on another pc, it won’t install as it will violate the regulations. So I need to ask her over to play this. Well, I do feel a bit bad though.

”Me? Play this?”

“Uh, yeah. The heroines in this game are kind of my ideal girl.” When I answered that.

“Hahahahaha”

She bursts into laughter.

“You invite a girl over to play an Eroge game? *laughs* You have quite some serious issues! *laughs*”

Seems that I saw some rare picture here. She smiled like I never seen before.

“You don’t need to laugh that hard about it you know.”

Well, what she said made me thought that I DO have some problems that I can’t talk anything back about.

To current date, I never played an Eroge that has a story that has a protagonist invite over a girl to play a Eroge over at his place. There might be that game, but I guess that’s cruel action to the girl for sure.

But she didn’t mind about that, she laughed about it too.

“*sigh* I never laugh this hard for a long time, you are really something.”

“You just know?”

”Well, today I wore my best underwear-“

She stopped after that.

“I-It’s nothing!” before pushing me away, her face flushed with red.

What was she saying? I couldn’t hear her properly.

“So you want me to play it?”

She calmed herself down and asked me.

“Ah, yeah. Start a New Game then save it in any empty slot.”

“Understood.”

And she started to play the game. The main protagonist started narrating and the heroines popped out. The BGM and narration rang out of speakers.

After many clicks….

“Umm, uhh, it’s kinda embarrassing that you are looking at me

play”

Well, come to think of it. I’ve never forced anyone to play an Eroge game before. If I was in her position, I’d feel the same.

“Ah. Well, I’ll go and do my stuff in that corner. And if you’re stuck, feel free to ask.”

“Okay, will do.”

And I took out headphones, plugging it in before handing it to her.

“Here, the sounds won’t get out.”

“O-Ok, B-but until I ask for help. Don’t look this way, understand!?”

“Okay, okay.”

Before I took out my laptop on the desk and turned away.

Well, time to play the game I borrowed from Tozaki then.

But for a guy and a girl sitting in a same room and play Eroge It’s quite a weird situation.

And about five hours passed, the sky is almost dark. Dang, this legendary game I borrowed from Tozaki Appeal Time is quite fun.

I just completed one character, but the heroines in this game are really good.

And then when I was about to find some info because I was curious about something-

Someone poked me from behind. So I took my headphones off.

“I can’t get the ending” Ayame talked with a depressing tone.

I looked at the screen with credits scrolling and a sad tone playing.

This game isn’t quite hard. Just focus on one character and you’ll clear it just like any other games.

Except for one character.

In the very last moment of the game that the options just have a different ending image. But this character, the ending will be good or bad after they well, I'd say it needs a parent advisory for that scene.

If I ask this, it might be awkward. But I guess I need to ask for the sake of her.

"Uhh, that last scene in game. What did you choose? O-out or I-in?"

I was embarrassed that I couldn't say it out straight.

Even if someone didn't know about that, they might be able to imagine it.

"That scene?"

She had a puzzled look before she realized and her face to neck turned red.

"W-what!? W-why did you ask that!? Are you trying to sexually harass me!?"

"N-no!"

If she said I'm sexually assaulting her, I'd be dead when I invited her to play the game!

"You have to choose "In"! Or you'll get the bad end if you choose the other option!"

"H-h-h-how can I choose that!? I-i-i-i-i-f itfs i-i-i-i-inc s—she will get p-pregnant"

As she spoke, her voice became lower and lower.

If I'm the kind of a sadist protagonist, I'd ask her like *"What's wrong with pregnancy eh?"* and make her face redder than that. But I don't want her to feel like that and I don't have that kind of taste. That kind of dialogue might be one that used a lot in real life.

“I-it can’t be helped, you’ll know when you see the ending.”

When I said that, she mumbled to herself “In! In!” before turning back to the table.

And I turned back to the laptop, then after a while.

“Got it!”

She announced and the screen showed “True Ending”.

I didn’t think that she had to get pregnant before they marry to get the good ending.”

The character she tried to get was the one from when it was set that way in the story, so that can’t be helped.

“Caan-can I ask something? If you are in that kind of situation, then you would always choose the out option?”

“W-well, YES! W-What’s w-wrong with it!?”

“W-well, it’s not wrong.”

“I’m terribly scared of that! Doing it without protection is bad enough!”

She said that out with a bit of tone. Seems that I need to stop her before things get real bad.

”I get it. Enough with this?”

“No! Since we got this far, I’ll just ask everything! I’m curious about many weird things in that!”

Oh no, she’s infuriated.

“W-Why is there no hair around that part!? Are they like that for why they’re so sick!?”

Oh, my, god. She started out with something really hard!

“The mainstream is that type for now!”

I struggled to answer that, even I have to resort the answers that I shouldn't say it out.

"Why did it turn out like that!?"

Some say it looks messy or maybe sometime it's being eyed down which I don't know the details!

For me, I'd say it looks pretty clean to me.

The real life wasn't like that? I don't want to know about that! How can I be interested in the real life stuff!?

"Then, next thing! Aren't there too many girls that are virgins!? No, all of them!"

Here it comes.

"It's the same as well!"

Well, it wasn't like everyone is into that kind of genre. But there was one incident that the characters aren't virgins and I ended up smashing the game. I would say I got outwitted by an ad . That saying that's an army of virgin girls! If I had known that before, then I wouldn't have bought the game in the first place.

"W-why!? I heard that they said virgins are really picky, isn't it!?"

"I didn't know too!? Maybe we don't want to get compared with like past boyfriends and such! Or just really want to have first-time with first-timers too!"

"Well, that wasn't all of it. The root of people who are in Virgin genre like myself are also with overly pure love too."

"And what's heavier? The feeling that want to be together with someone who's a first-timer too is wrong?"

I know this feels sick saying out. And I know this well that people like myself are a rejected part of the society. Saying like we don't have maturity, no self-confidence. These days they saying like having problem with relations, confused between real world and 2D

world, daydreaming and such. But let them talk what they want to talk. I want to find my ideal girl, even if it's only in 2D.

"So you like virgins more?"

She look me in my eyes and asked. I know this answer will judge my future, but I have the answer for that.

"Yes. I like them, yeah."

When she heard that she said "Really?"

She calms down like all the rampant before that is nothing.

"Eh?"

If she's not a virgin, then that means for me to say I have no interest in you. Or she believes that she can have the charm like 2D characters, but she couldn't believe that girls that aren't virgins can come back to virgin.

Is she shocked of this? Or she's-

"I'm baaaaaaack. Eh, these shoes, Oi! Ya SHAMELESS VIRGIN! Did you abduct a girl!?"

And my sister just got back home. Why at this time right now!?

"There's tea here! Eh, that's the person who came at our house last time!"

"Just shut up and go back to your room!"

"Whaaaat? Or did some character jump out of one of your games!? So she's pretty!"

"Hell no! Look at her! Where are the polygons? She's a real person!"

Ayame looked at us arguing with interest, making me uncomfortable before I gave up.

"Uhh, I guess I'll introduce her. This is my younger sister, a first year. Her name's Kiyomi.

”Aramiya Kiyomi, a first year! Nice to meet you!”

She’s acting out so cute and so lively innocent, I wanna slap her face now.

”This is Ayame, Ayame Kotoko.”

”Ayame-san is it? Eh, are you the person that people rumored about that you took out an entire bike gang and that big delinquent guy?”

Are her rumors spreading that far? This is the first time hearing aboutsome big legend story about her in school.

“N-no, about the bike gang, that’s not true.”

”Then, what about you take 5 thugs out cold?”

“So the first years have been spreading rumors about that too? That one might be true.”

“Really!? Taking out 5 thugs isn’t something local anywhere!?”

“Wow! And why is someone like you hanging around with this douchebag!?”

“Don’t point at me! That’s rude! And what do you mean by douchebag!?”

“Eh, why are you getting angry? Even a group of paramecium or dung beetles don’t get that angry.”

Gah, if she was been born as a guy, I’d gladly accept that.

“W-well, he saved me and taught me a lot of things. So he isn’t a bad brother.”

“Oh really? But the part about him saving people is not something he usually does.”

“He really did saved me in a dire situation from terrible men.”

“Did he really do that!?”

She is amazed that her jaw looks like they're unhinged from their joints.

Really though, I only called the police. But for the sake of being a brother, I should shut my mouth about this.

"This guy must have only called the police as far as I know?"

Tsk. She knows about that too. Whatever, even if me and Ayame didn't say anythimg. All of the truth would be in the shadows.

"But this is a waste for you. You should find someone who's more better than this guy."

"No, I should be a woman who's good enough for him."

Kiyomi's face then looks like she was beigstruck by a lightning.

"EH!?!? This totally like heaven and hell!"

"Then I'm the hell?!"

"Have you been brainwashed!? Open your eyes!"

She's getting ahead of herself now.

"Okkkk, thanks very much for bringing the tea! That's enough and get out!"

I pulled Kiyomi and dragged her out.

"Eeek! Don't touch me you pervert!"

"Shaddup, just get out!"

When my sister left, the room become more calmer. That was a waste of energy. I felt that she still had many things to ask, but forget about it. Besides, the atmostphere didn't look quite good. So she went back home for the day.

Next day, while I was on my way to school like usual. I saw Ayame waiting at the Mikata Kosaten.

(TN: “三方交差点” or “Mikata Kosaten” means a three-way crossroad.)

If she makes her way to my home, then my family will make a fuss about it. And letting her detour to my home is somewhat uneasy. And if she didn’t decide to do anything, we could just go in our own way to school, which might be the best thing to do.

“Lemme pick you up, please.”

But she won’t back out.

So I planned something with her. If she have to go the same way as me, so have her wait at that midway point.

And when we arrived at school gates. When she heard that, she says : “It’s like the game I played yesterday!” That kind of reaction like in some educational anime. Really, I didn’t meant for it to happen but… oh well.

“Morning, Aramiya. I was playing ‘Fate Arterial’ and…”

(Parody of “Fortune Arterial”)

She started off with the Eroge game right off the bat. I had a feeling she’s getting into it a way bit too much but I’m the one who gave her it to her. So I can’t complain about it.

“Oh, for that character, you start off with…”

We talked about those mature game stuff on our way to school.

“Oh?”

I heard a childlike voice from the side and I knew to whom does this voice belongs. I turned and saw Hatsushiba running over this way.

“Morning~ Seems that you are getting close with each other, eh?”

“No comment on that.”

Anything I say will end as a tease material for other people. So I better be quiet about this. But when Hatsushiba heard that, she suddenly looks gloomy. I don't know the reason why she made that face, but I didn't expect it.

"What a pity…"

She said that before going through the school gates. Why did she say that?

"Aramiya, is it true about you and Hatsushiba…"

"Why are you looking at me like that?"

Ayame looks quite a bit scary too.

After PE class, we headed back to classroom. I reached my hand into the desk, and started preparing for the next class. I took out all of the textbooks and took only the math textbook -and I quickly stuffed all of them back in. I calm myself, before reaching my hand in again.

…I feel that thing in my hand, seems that I didn't imagine about it.

I start sweating, rapid heartbeat, my hands shaking. All of my automatic systems shut off my cool. I took that thing out, putting it in shirt pocket quickly. Before I slowly stood up.

"Hm? Where are you going?" Tozaki asked me.

"Toilet."

"Why didn't just you go on your way back here?"

"Nah, I just felt like it now."

"Mmm, that sounds like some pop song. And that's kind of lame."

I let Tozaki say whatever he said and left the room.

I went to a nearby toilet, checking if there's somebody in there before I went in it.

“*sigh*…”

My heartbeat was still going rapidly, and I was sweating all over myself.

I took the thing from my pocket out and looked at it. It was a light pink envelope with a ribbon sticker on it. I checked it again, looking at it again. It’s a love letter for sure.

…Oook, let’s see if this is just a prank or not.

Something that’s dusty in my heart puff up but… enough with it, don’t think about it.

And I decided to open it, with my trembling hands.

In there, it has a small note with cute cartoon animals. It’s written in curly letters saying:

”I have something to talk with you. Today after classes. Please come to the empty classroom at third building on third floor. I will be waiting.

The letter was written like love letter. Something that follow after manuals like these, I’ve never seen once from the games I played and seen.

But the problem is…the name of the writer.

‘*-Hatsushiba Yuuka’*

“…Wait, what? Are you kidding me?”

What is going on with me??? After the classes were done, Ayame invited me to go back together but I declined. Saying that I have some business to do and told her to go home first. Then I went to wait at the library, but I can’t sit still.

Even though today is Friday, and after it is weekend that I can go back play games to my heart’s content. Luckily she made an appointment in school, but if it was a prank it might be:

“Wow! I caught a large idiot!” “That’s a large idiot indeed!”

“Gahahahhahahahahahah!” for sure… If that’s was the point. But if this letter is real… I should go.

Because it said ‘I’ll be waiting’.

‘I’ll be waiting.’

Those are really some words there, like a curse. I might imagine it as a love confession but sadly, she wrote just only for a talk. The thing that Hatsushiba will confess can’t happen, it’s impossible to happen from the very beginning. But not all the impossible. In a small chance of one in million, she might really confess. I’d turn her down for sure, but what words do I use for?

“Well, I’m… only interested in 2D Girls.”

This might work on Ayame who doesn’t talk with other people that much. But with Hatsushiba… this might spread throughout the room or whole school. It’s totally on a different scale.

“*sigh*”

I kept thinking and thinking until it was time. I prepared myself before walking to the meeting place.

I peeked into the room -and there she was, sitting on the table, not on the chair. The room was bathe in yellow-gold evening spring light with her, which looks really matching with the atmosphere.

If this was in game, this will totally be in an Event, like PV of Makoto Kai.

“Oh, you came～”. She greeted me like she usually does.

“I was wondering that if you don’t come, what should I do.”

“While I was wondering if this is a trap and such.”

“Hahaha! You are so cruel! What Yuuka-tan says is the most important thing for girls!”

When I heard her tone of voice, I felt something heavy in my

stomach slowly pushing up before she continue speaking.

“I like…” She said like in a trance, like she’s joking about it.

“I like you, Aramiya-kun.”

She totally meant by my name, and I can’t run away from this.

Saying ‘I like Tozaki-kun, please help me.’ might be better than this.

Her sweet voice, that I almost mistake with a heroine in game speaking. Now I know exactly why Tozaki wanted to record her voice this bad.

“…Isn’t it too quick for this all of a sudden?”

“It’s always been like this. Yuuka-tan also gets confessed by some strangers quite often too.”

“Don’t compare yourself with someone like me.”

She chuckled.

“I’ve liked you for a long time, you didn’t know?”

“…Nope, not at all.”

Grr, there might be cameras in this room. But… I only have one answer for this.

“Sorry, but I-”

“Wait.”

I was about to reject her proposal, but I couldn’t.

She looked away a bit, her cheeks flushed with red before saying:

“I know… that you like ‘those’ kind of games.”

I hearded that and stuttered about.

“Wait!Wait!Wait! What are you talking about!? Really, I watch

anime and play games but-”

“I know this from Tozaki-kun?”

T–
TTTTTOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOZZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

That guy is a freaking parrot! Is his goddamn mouth made from feathers!? I curse him to the seventh Hell!

“Yuuka didn’t expect about that. But Yuuka is a CV, I’d be happy if you like my voice.”

(CV: Character Voice. It refers to a person who voices characters in animes or games. It’s mostly used by Japanese magazines related to anime and games.)

“A…About that…D-did you tell anyone else about… it?”

“I didn’t tell anybody about this. Still keeping in my heart.”

She crossed her chest like it’s an important thing.

“D-did you know about this for a long time?”

This is bad, this is bad! I’m getting confused. Now it’s like telling her that I’m into that stuff! First off, the scene that’s like straightforward love confession. Eroges these days don’t include them a lot, so I don’t know how to deal with this.

“About last year. I started following you from that time.”

“I-I just recetnly knew about this.”

“Hmm, how dumb are you?” (>3<)

I haven’t thought that I heard voice of heroine from Eroge saying that I’m dumb…

No, stop that thought! It’s still weird! I can’t see that coming! When Ayame was in trouble, it’s ‘I helped her’ situation that I can understand about that! But her case, there’s no connecting events

and such! Even though the future is unpredictable but this is going way too much! If this was in game, everyone would be mad about writing plots in their own way too much! Also I'm mad too for this in real life!

"Well, I didn't see that from the start…"

"Umm… Yuuka is good at acting for a long time. And Yuuka is scared that you'll reject me. So I kept this in and hope that you'll come and confess to me… So I'm a coward, ehehe."

Well, we did study in same class last year, but have we ever talked? What I have ever done, to make her start liking me? I don't remember thing that I done even minuscule tasks like passing the documents or some sort.

"But~"

She gets down from the table before walking towards me while I walk back without knowing before I got cornered. This attacking aura is hella annoying!

"When Yuuka saw Aramiya-kun with Ayame-san. I had a bit of courage to ask this. Especially in the morning, you both look like a couple."

"Uhhh, I already said that me and Ayame don't have anything."

"Then why you stay with her?"

If I think about it. *Yeah, why did I stay with her?* Because of Kiriko sis to 'change' her? No, it's because she's sticking with me, saying she'll be my ideal girl. And then, she got into those Eroge. So I helped her-

"Hey."

She poked her face in, interrupting my thought.

I smelled sweet tangerine from her hair. The smell that wasn't in 2D world messed up my mind like a popcorn.

“If you don’t have anything much with Ayame-san, why not try going out with me?”

“Errr, ummm… N-no. I d-don’t have any interest in 3D girls…”

I collected what’s left of my mind to reject her outright. I was driven to the corner that I had to say something I didn’t want to say. If she told about my hobby to the class, my current state will be totally ruined. Really, just rejecting her will totally shake my school life. But to date a real girl… Just no, I can’t!

But Hatsushiba… did something I wasn’t expecting. She smiled before saying.

“I already thought that you’ll say that. But, you know~. There’s something that 2D girls can’t do~.”

“W-why? Dating someone like me who’s an Otaku Eroge dude won’t be any good to you.”

“Well~ it might be easier if love could be explained. I’ll teach you many fun things that real/3D girls can do while Aramiya-kun teach me about ‘those’ games~.”

I now don’t really know how to get out of this situation.

“Or~ are you that type that only accepts virgins?”

“Huh!?”

“Yuuka has done cover voices for characters so I know there are those types of people. But don’t worry, Yuuka is still a virgin. Not like Ayame-san that has those kind of rumors around her.”

“H-hey, Wait! Wait! Wait!”

Is she in these kind of departments!? That she knows about this really well.

I didn’t thought that she’s knew that I’m into Virgin types!

“Please stop, I beg of you!”

After I said my desperate plea, she decided to head back

“Sorry, but Yuka won’t give up”

Then she gave me a cute wink

“Bye Bye Aramiya, I will be more aggressive after this, so prepare yourself”

Before she walks out of the classroom with a cheery face

<–Chapter 1 Main Page

END OF CHAPTER 2

AN: Itadakimasu: A comon line Japanese people say before eating. Basically means “ Let’s Eat “ or “ Thanks for the Food “ in context to food. In general it translates to “ I humbly receive “.

Sensei: Means “ Teacher “ in Japanese.

Red Rice/ Sekihan: It’s sticky rice steamed with adzuki beans which gives it a red color. It’s a Japanese traditional dish often served on Special Occasions.

[1] Yep, this part is definitely referring to Aramiya thinking Ayame has customers from her (Rumored) prostitution work

Chapter 3:

Chapter 3: 2D faith sure is painful

Main page

“Hatsushiba confessed her love to you…?”

Tozaki dropped all the french fries that were in his hands.

“What do you mean by that, Aramiyaaa!”

With the burger sets placed on the table, Tozaki was yelling until his saliva was all over the place.Honestly, it’s bothering the other customers around us. Besides, his saliva is just disgusting.

“Ya know, I wanted to hear your thoughts about this situation, that’s why I decided to call you out here.”

Around an hour ago, I was on the receiving end of Hatsushiba’s sudden confession. Stumped, I was probably lingering around the classroom blankly for a while after that. Once my sanity returned, because I wanted to understand many things, I called Tozaki out here. And so, today’s evening settled into this place.

“Tozaki, look at me in the eye, and tell me, what do I have that would make Hatsushiba fall for me?”

“……There’s nothing. Your looks……well, it’s rather plain. Not only is your personality bland, your conversations aren’t particularly interesting either.”

He was blunt, but he was right.

The truth was, I wasn’t hurt by what was said, because I am not a protagonist in some Eroge.

“I am also quite aware of what I am like. No matter how I look at it, I am not compatible with Hatsushiba. Which means this is not possible.”

“You’re not hallucinating or being delusional right?”

“It’d have been good if that was the case…..”

Inside my bag, was the envelope that Hatsushiba left in my desk.

Every time I touched it, it wouldn’t allow me to escape from reality, and that this has already happened.

“Anyway, if I was delusional, wouldn’t it be a 2D girl? Why did it have to be a real girl like Hatsushiba?”

“Well, considering your interests, that’s true too.”

“We both share the same hobbies dude.”

No matter what either of us says, me and Tozaki both share same hobbies.

Especially those who can talk about eroge games, if it’s in this room, there’s only this guy.

“You were in the same class as me during our first year of high school. Have you ever seen me fortuitously doing anything to girls to make them like me for once?”

“What, are you daydreaming? No, not all.”

“No I am not daydreaming! It’s just that I don’t understand why would Hatsushiba like someone like me, that’s why I’m asking you about this right now!”

“Damn it, you Otaku always get lucky with everything huh? You should just blow yourself and die!”

“You also really like to drag me to that direction huh! If I could trade places with you, then I would’ve done that already!”

“…You are really such an Otaku that fills up to the bone marrow. If it’s me, even if Ayame right now could probably be thinking about something that we don’t know, but if Hatsushiba comes to confess her love, then my heart will beat at a pace to death.”

Tozaki doesn't fancy innocent girls as much as me, nor does he have an interest in 2D girls.

"I myself also don't really know whether people in real life choose based on their preferences or once she has met you, it becomes love at first sight like this?"

"Does love at first sight really exist?"

"What, the songs have been sung since during the ancient times already like seeing you for the first time would make me fall in love right away, something like this."

"Eh, do lyrics count that they exist in the real world as well?"

"Well since they exist, so people then feel like they wanted to join and enjoy those songs don't they?"

Well you can look at things like that.

But personally, right now I still believe that from what Hatsushiba confessed may possibly have something behind the scenes much more.

One of my minds is thinking that guy is just a rookie but he's a Seiyuu. Just only play acrobats is a straightforward task to do anyway.

"But you had called me to just only listen to these stories? Bringing me to listen to these social stratification stories?"

"If yes then that would be terrible,"

The main story would probably be the next story instead.

"You went and told Hatsushiba-san about my hobbies, right?"

Once I started talking, Tozaki has become stunned like a stone statue.

His forehead is soaked with sweat, his eyes are furtive, whoa why is it really easy to catch this!

“Wha-What do yo-you me-me-mean,”

“Can you speak Japanese properly?”

I smashed a joke on him. Tozaki sighed like being laid down before showing his solemn face.

“I’m telling you the truth, do you have any problems!?”

“Are you bawling me back!?”

“…Okay, I’ll stop first, alright I’m sorry. At that time, I couldn’t do anything at all.”

He gently stroked his face, seeming to repent his guilt.

“What happened?”

“Nothing, it had already happened since our first year of high school. It was when I was carrying an Eroge in a paper bag to school and I fell down on the walkway, so the game inside the bag fell out of it.”

I have found a pervert right here, at least I should’ve recorded a tape first.

“And when I was thinking inside my mind, whoa, fortunately no one had seen this! There you go, it turned out that there was one person who saw it.”

“Hatsushiba?”

“At that time, the feeling was like I could say goodbye to my peaceful high school life…then a song suddenly was played and in addition, there was Kazumasa Oda who came to sing the chorus as well.”

I don’t know what the second half is trying to convey, but finally the truth is Tozaki’s high school life didn’t end forever.

“You see, I thought I would have been insulted that I’m really evil or cursed to go die! Something like that. But unexpectedly, she told

me ‘Oh, Tozaki also likes this kind of stuff too?”

“Yes correct.”

“And she also asked me ‘Is there anyone else who plays this game too? Aramiya, who I have spoken too regularly, also play as well?’”

“I understand now,”

“So I replied with a nod that said ‘yes madam!’”

“You should apologize to me right now (in a Chinese accent)”

I then ate two pieces of chicken nuggets on Tozaki’s table, andhe didn’t say anything as expected.

“But from what she told me, she liked me since that time which is why I went to ask her.”

I think that Hatsushiba probably knew more than going to ask.

But once this story is told by Tozaki, it turned out that…

“You disgraceful guy, like you should have been blown up by a plastic bomb to death and the other side is Hatsushiba as well—“

“The person who should die is actually you! I thought you swore that we weren’t going to reveal our hobbies to anyone!”

“Hey, I already repented my guilt! Come on, you can take another piece of nugget! And since our hobbies did not enter our classmates’ ears, means that Hatsushiba is such an angel!”

“How’s that a problem?”

I received a nugget together while thinking that Hatsushiba is actually stubborn with the way she is in my School.

“I’m so sorry…”

Come on, let’s stop with these stories.

“Then as an apology, may I ask you something about Ayame?”

“Yes you may, I can answer any question you ask.”

Oh wow this guy becomes uplifted; it seems he has become very conceited.

“Tozaki, I heard you and Ayame used to study at the same primary school. What about during junior high school, same place as well?”

“Yes, the same place.”

My and Ayame’s houses are closer than expected, only living in different educational districts.

We live in a different during district both primary and junior high school.There is a highway that separates the two districts between my and Ayame’s houses

“And was Ayame hot-headed since during that time? Was there news about her being a prostitute as well?”

“Well yes she’s violent especially when she’s punching. And moreover there are also rumours about her being a prostitute flying around everywhere which transformed from rumor to news.”

“The fact about punching, was it Ayame who started the fight first or did someone else started it instead? No actually, there are many things wrong with it but why didn’t she get suspended from school or expelled at all?”

“If you ask me which one. I don’t know but there was once a situation when Ayame was suspended but still turned up to class as usual. No actually, once I think about it, I feel like there was something like this…So the people rumored that did she brought herself for prostitution with the teacher? Something like that.”

She was really rumored like that?

“And was there anyone who had seen her doing or about to do prostitution at all?”

“Many of my friends also said they used to see Ayame walking in the marketing district with some old man. I usually heard story like

this.”

was that Ayame’s father?

But even if I tell Tozaki right now he still won’t understand anyway, so I continued asking him.

“Apart from that people have been talking mouth-to-mouth like that mutual friend who paid thirty thousand yen to get Ayame or the friend of mutual friend to be doing too much until losing oneself or the friend of the person who died on the bed, something like this?”

Just only listening to these rumors already gave me goosebumps.Whether they’re correct or not, there were also some impossible things mixing up with too.

“And all of you guys believed those rumors?”

“It’s because I kept hearing this story about Ayame walking with an old man. Even if Ayame herself during that time actually did that isn’t strange at all. The point is she herself did not refute even a bit, she merely sat back and watched.”

Ayame didn’t refuse right?

Is it because it’s the truth or did she think that there’s no use arguing?

But all the stories that were rumored are no different to right now that much.

“Even you Aramiya, I thought your mouth has said you would no longer meet or be interested in Ayame?”

“…It’s that I’m feeling dubious,”

“Dubious, dubious about what?”

“Even if that lady may speak rudely and is a hot-tempered person, but about her that people have rumored about with right now do not match each other.”

“It’s because the situation is different from during the junior high school. Besides, there’s also the fact that, right now, she likes you. When she tries liking a man, her behavior may possibly change—ah.”

Tozaki’s ‘Ah!’ came out of his mouth

“What?”

“No, no, nothing.”

“It’d be strange if there’s nothing. Come on, just tell me”

“If I tell you this, will you explode?”

“Lately, wherever I go I tend to explode at any place, don’t worry.”

Tozaki still hesitates but finally he resign himself to telling me.

“She used to have a boyfriend,”

“B-Boyfriend? That girl?”

“It was when I just entered junior high school. The other side was a big guy with deep voice. He announced everywhere that ‘I am currently dating Ayame, do you dare challenging me?’ I remember that he was really annoying.”

Was it the guy who I had met recently? That guy looks big and has a deep voice as well.

“But no matter what, Ayame still didn’t change at all.”

Ayame had a boyfriend, I could remember Hatsushiba saying something like that,

“But I could say when she entered junior high school for a while, it turned out that—“

In the end, I still don’t understand what she meant.

“…And why did you say that I’m going to explode because of that story?”

“What, you also like sexy girls don’t you? If we talk about your ex-girlfriend, you’ll become boiled for sure.”

“Whatever, I didn’t even think of making out with her, don’t think too much.”

The truth suddenly flashed for a while but that thing I can just let it go.

“Last question, during junior high school, Ayame was alone most of the time?”

“Umm, yes, hardly ever saw her talking with anyone,”

“But she had a boyfriend right?”

“I don’t really know about those stories during that time, but I think that she might had one temporarily and then broke up.”

“How do you know that?”

“By the time I knew was when that guy was no longer with Ayame anymore and another thing that story had gone quiet as well.”

“They split up because of something right?”

“That guy kept being delusional to say something. He was proud in anything that he had told such as stealing stuffs in the shops or bullying children. During his senior years of high school, it was fatal and if you answer him in such a mannerly tone, he would still be furious. It was damn exhausting. It was such a relief to not study at the same place with him during high school.”

“Just only listening already makes me feel I don’t want to bother with him anymore…”

“I heard that his parents are honorable in the business or something. He kept saying that only causing a crime is very easy to get away with like being released from the villains’ socket but most men already knew that he’s just boasting.”

“It’s like he went to boast on others and didn’t work?”

“When he boasted that he was going to steal some stuffs in the shop, there would be some braves following him until people generally said that he just bought stuffs normally. And on the following day he tried to boast that he went to steal! Something like this.”

“He sucks, such a coward.”

Why did he need to lie that much that he had stolen some stuffs, does he have a brain? Oh yes I forgot, he might not have one.

“When I have received news that he was Ayame’s boyfriend, no one believed that he was just joking. At that time, I was thinking that the dragon shook hands with a tiger but in fact what he said that he’s good at punching wasn’t a joke which made things worse even more.”

To be honest, I don’t really want to know whether he had a girlfriend or not…I don’t want to know…maybe?

The story behind the scenes that Hatsushiba confessed her love… let’s leave it there. Even if I want to think why she came to like or is there something behind the scenes, I can’t come to a conclusion with the information right now anyway.

The biggest problem is the rumor related to Ayame that existed since during the junior high school times. I think that if we rearrange carefully, it isn’t quite reliable at all.

“You told me that the nickname second hand has existed since primary right? Even the prostitution work rumors as well?”

“Eh, this one I don’t know? The story was long time ago so I can’t really remember. Just trying to know the meaning of prostitution is still unsure at all.”

It’s true, if there are primary school students who know the meaning of that word everywhere would probably be fearsome.

“But previously when there was news something like I had sex with Ayame, did you know that at that time Ayame was trying to prevent people from extorting money?”

Once I started talking, Tozaki then started doing a face like a pigeon being hit by beans. Then it implies that he doesn't really know as expected.

It's late at night already but my mind is still not peaceful yet. I am still shocked with the fact that Hatsushiba came to confess her love until I cannot sleep.

I don't even know as well that from now what I should do.

Right now I know that I cannot rely on Tozaki. Looking on the Internet doesn't help at all.The more I look at it, the more I surmise without any benefits for sure. If I try like this, I should ask for some advice…girls.

I cannot ask about this story to Ayame for sure and I must choose somebody who's not related to Hatsushiba too…in that case,

"Don't come into my room, you erectionless virgin! Or else I'll bring a dove's disease to you too!"

"Girls that have ridiculous doves would be sinister already! You idiot!"

I only have a younger sister, Kiyomi, to rely on. Damn it, I would have never thought that being friendless would result in this.

We moved to the living room where our parents are not there, we stared at each other's face at the table.

"What, what do you want to consult about life problems? If I give you a Yukichi* note, I would be able to concentrate on listening to you."

"It is not that a big deal, another thing is if I wanted to give you a Yukichi, I would rather buy you 'The Ambition to Study' book."

And I told the stories that happened both including the story of Hatsushiba's love confession and how to refuse her.

"Being a cherry boy and you still dare to say that there had been someone confessing or making up with a girl again, are you crazy?

Just go die and become shattered like a carcass."

"You, apologize to all the cherry boys around the world right now! Even if I'm a cherry boy, if I don't make up with a girl, then humanity would become totally extinct!"

I may not be able to help, but keep fighting, the other guys.

But if in the future there's an expert that can supply the real world for building families with women via the monitor, I'm still okay with that.

"I'm insulting you, idiot! Don't you dare compare the cherry boy in front of me and the general cherry boys in the world!"

"Do I and the general cherry boys really differ from each other that much!"

"Well it's different like as if those who package the foods home and those who only buy and eat!"

Do you know what buy and eat means? Well whatever, if you use the wrong word, the person who should be embarrassed isn't me.

"And were you listening carefully? I told you that I want him to forget about her."

"A virgin like you, who doesn't make up with girls anyway is no different than the sun that's becoming a dark matter."

Why did I choose to discuss with this girl? Like this, looking from the internet would be better.

"Why don't you go live in a different dimension? This is the real world, you shameless virgin."

"I know! If this place is a different dimension, you would have been be my younger sister who admire her elder brother already!"

"What? Yuck! Admire you, as my older brother!? Do you really believe that the himouto would like her nee-chan that much? Even if you, a cherry boy gave me trillions of Yen, I still wouldn't accept

it! No actually, in that case it'll be the problem of the creator. Go away and get sterilized.

"Is that your mouth? As if I would accept as well! Go away and quickly make yourself an auction for people as an antique stuff on Yahoo! Not satisfactory, no refunds!

"So noisy! You leftover cherry boy in the stock! Don't you dare make Ayame-san get into trouble!"

When she talked about that, Kiyomi changed from an unsatisfied facial expression to a bit of irritation.

"What do you want then just tell her, right here!"

"Doing like that then how can I stay in the school? The other girl is the idol of the classroom."

"No matter who the other girl is, instead of you letting that girl waste your time, won't sacrificing the time you have, living your school life for yourself make you look more unmanly?"

If I'm the protagonist of this Eroge game, I would have done so already.

But I am just a supporting role, not the protagonist of the story. I want to live my life peacefully, which is suited for being a supporting character instead.

…But from what she said sounds reasonable or not I'm not sure.

The point is I do not sacrifice anything, either I or the other side, if not for my mental health, then time would go nowhere.

Monday morning of the new week has arrived after Hatsushiba confessed her love to me.

We can conclude during that past weekend, I didn't do anything productive at all. Even playing an Eroge didn't help, since I couldn't concentrate.

…Once today I thought that I have to face anything, my mind is

such a mess right now.

“Hello”

On the way to school, I met Ayame, standing and waiting at the usual intersection road.

But it turned out that she had a paranoid expression on her face.

“…Is everything alright? You look really worried.”

“On Friday…you didn’t walk home together with me…so I thought that you hated me already.”

Oh no, or does she have a Yandere vibe element in her body as well?

No actually, Yanderes are rare to find in this real world.

My brain, that mixes the real world with the different dimensional world distortedly is actually the problem.

“We don’t have to be together all the time, we don’t need to meet each other like that. If I really hated you, I would have told you to stop following me already.”

“Oh really, yeah it’s true, phew.”

Ayame’s facial expression looks more relieved. Why is it so easy to tell from her face?

…Recently, for some reason I started to forget that Ayame is also a delinquent.

And while we are walking together with keeping this story in our minds, I could feel something strange on the shirt.

When I look at it, it appears that Ayame is grabbing my shirt for a bit, really just only a little bit.

“…”

We both became quiet all of a sudden.

No actually, I also know that this action also comes from an Eroge .

“What, you don’t like it?”

She glared her eyes at me…what a cheater.

Additionally, if she continues to pull me or refuse me, she would do a desperate looking anxious face again in an instant.

” On-Only until close to school… ”

“Th-Thank you…”

Recently, I think I might have let Ayame gone a bit overboard with it.

No actually, these days, Ayame has changed into a completely different person.

I don’t know if it’s because of the Eroge that I told her to play was very good or Ayame, had that much of determination.

“What?”

And I hear a sweet voice floating from the back. Without looking, I knew that it was Hatsushiba.

She doesn’t vacillate even if Ayame is standing next to me. Hatsushiba came to stand next to me and Ayame on the other side.

“Good morning Aramiya, Ayame-san, wow it looks like you both are very close to each other,”

“…Good morning…Hatsushiba,”

I throttled my voice replying as much as I could.

“…”

But Ayame turns silent. She only bent her head down a little without anything to claim. It seems she’s just being anxious.

“Then, may Yuuka join you as well? Behold.”

I don’t really understand the word ‘then’ of hers as well and she grabs the vacant side of my shirt.

Her voice is cute without any change but at least not over the line until it sounds too cheeky that people don’t like. But her voice is sweet that no matter how long we listen it still sounds melodious. Maybe her voice is naturally like that.

“Please stop,”

“Why? Ayame-san can do this to you,”

“…But I have never said that Hatsushiba can do this”

“Come on, just let me, please?”

Hatsushiba doesn’t stop bothering me and also doing a sweet voice like a cat with grabbing my shirt more tightly.

“Hey, Aramiya doesn’t like it, can’t you see it?”

And I still haven’t told her to go away, Ayame raised her voice harshly to Hatsushiba first.

But Hatsushiba doesn’t retreat as well.

“Ayame-san, are you Aramiya’s girlfriend?”

“No, but it’s like…”

Ayame became seedy once she got an instant return of an attack.

“If you both are not a couple but I saw that you were allowed to grab onto his shirt? Then I think Yuuka should have the right to do that as well.”

“…Hatsushiba, what do you want during primary school—“

“Yuuka also confessed my love to Aramiya already previously, therefore, it’s no different to Ayame-san at all.”

Hatsushiba talked interruptedly with Ayame.

Ayame looked astonished to me as ‘really?’

“…She said the truth but I rejected it,”

“Then…!”

“Even Ayame-san got rejected but is still following you stubbornly? Yuuka only did this once.”

Once she has got spoken with a serious voice that’s different from the last time, Ayame then became quiet.

“…If you guys want to argue, please let go both of my hands, both of you.”

“Okay no more arguing, grabbing the sleeve is much more enjoyable,”

“I also want to grab the sleeve some more…”

…If it’s like that, I literally feel like being tied by a spider web.

And now, we came together strangely like that until we almost reached the front of the school gate.

Once I stopped walking, both of them that are grabbing my shirt also stopped as followed.

I told Ayame that once we have almost reached the school, I must leave you there because I would be embarrassed if somebody sees it even if we are seen by many people anyway until there’s no meaning.

Nonetheless, even if we walk through the school fence like this, there’s a chance that we may get a detention by the teachers.

“Please let go off me,”

“Yuuka doesn’t want to let go of my hand first,”

When I told her, Hatsushiba then remarked like that.

Looking at Ayame, her facial expression implies the same as

Hatsushiba's.

"…Hatsushiba from the other side should let go first then it's right."

"Why?"

"It's, it's because I con-confessed…first."

"Oh really, but Yuuka likes him first before? Since a year ago."

A sparkling of fire has occurred soundlessly with me standing in the middle.

Even if Ayame speaks politely, but her face enters a gangster mode.

She exposes the ray pressurizing Hatsushiba totally. Her eyes are fiercely insane.

But the facial expression, that when most men see it until they are likely to piss in their pants, couldn't do anything to Hatsushiba at all. We may have to give the braveness onto the stage for Seiyuu or something like this?

But no matter what, I want them to stop.

I cannot handle this anymore…How am I supposed to handle situation like this!

The situation like this, when I played an Eroge, I still never have seen this before!

"Hey!"

I found the opportunity to stop those two arguing by flicking my sleeves off from both of their fingers.

And I equip a dog's foot gear, dashing to the school gate immediately.

Right now the only thing I could do is to escape. It's because I'm a regular Eroge otaku without needing to have the intellect of being the protagonist in the game!

But I don't understand why the rumors have spreadee across into the room already, because by the time I entered the room

"What!? Hatsushiba and Aramiya!?" "Holding hands together on the way the school!" "Hatsushiba is mineeeee!" "She's not yours!" "No, isn't this way too unexpected? Are you on drugs?"

"Yuuka and Aramiya!?" "What? I never knew that before!" "There weren't any signs like that at all?" "What does she like about Aramiya?" "Is this possible?"

I could hear those voices from the hallway already. I'm not mentally brave enough to enter the room without shaking. You could say I suck at it; I'm such a coward, full of hesitation who doesn't dare challenge anyone who may insult me, so they themselves know how cool they are. No matter how terrible you are, you may still insult the coward protagonist all the time anyway.

But once the situation became reality, no one can handle it.

Go and look around all over the country, let's see how many senior high school students can't stand this kind of situation!

I am arguing with the claim that I made up myself while moving towards the stairs of an abandoned suburban.

"Phew…"

She's the kind of classmate who truly enjoys having all kinds of rumors everywhere.

When it's Ayame, we rumor things quietly, but once it's about Hatsushiba, everything becomes chaotic.

"…Eh?"

When I'm next to Hatsushiba and people rumor about us isn't strange. I could say it was meant to be like that anyway.

But now I'm holding hands, no I'm not, now I'm walking with both Ayame and Hatsushiba, who are both sandwiching me on my way.

Being surrounded by girls, if in that case we may be able to talk about this story together? But from what I heard just a moment ago, there wasn't anyone talking about Ayame at all.

"But…once again,"

It is more probably that it may just be a coincidence. They might be bored with the rumor of Ayame and me already and another thing the status of Ayame and Hatsushiba in the classroom is different.

Or some people don't dare make a noise about Ayame, because they are afraid of being screwed by her.

On the contrary for Hatsushiba, people may be able to see that no matter how

On the contrary for Hatsushiba, people may be able to see that no matter how chaotic she's acting, it doesn't matter to them at all.

She is, so it doesn't matter at all.

No matter what, maybe I'll get butterflies in my stomach more than I expected for several days. Maybe that is still less.

If I say "stop messing with me, you 3D girls!" , will those girls ever stop?

But even if Hatsushiba says farewell to me, people in the classroom will likely not let me off the hook that easily.

I feel like my peaceful life is gradually becoming more distant for each moment.

And I dashed into the room once the bell has rung at the same time. Everybody in the classroom looked at me with each and every glaring single eye.

On the other hand, the homeroom teacher, Mr. Ohara, who arrived here before spoke,

"Aramiya, you are almost late, please give yourself enough time next time,"

Like that, without reading the atmosphere of the whole classroom inside here,

I sat down with holding my stomach that's feeling severely uncomfortable. I could feel that the penetrating stares/glares made my skin feel like being bitten, like proving that the eyesight has power from the whole body entirely.

I breathed in deeply, keeping myself calm but my breath is shaking.

The teacher is doing something during the homeroom period constantly while my ears aren't listening even a little bit.

And by that time, Tozaki gently provoked me and handed me a piece of paper.

Who sent me this thing, did the court make another issue of a conviction?

Tozaki answered on my back with his fingers saying that "Ha-tsu-shi-b-a". Maybe Hatsushiba is the person who sent this letter.

And then I unfolded that paper with my fingers that are shaking.

"Sorry for making it disordered, I explained to everyone already, don't worry. I say stop making a noise by Yuuka."

Once I read that piece of paper and found out that I myself is really relieved.

Damn it, I am such a coward like a protagonist of a story that does anything opposite to the choices given…

And end of the second period, it's break time, there's nothing bonkers going on happening at all. People asking anything without consideration of others don't exist too.

Hatsushiba may have really said with our classmates like from what was written on the paper.

But where is she up to with her storytelling?

Did she tell the story about her love confession to me and I refused as well? Or did she tell that until now she won't give up as well? But anyway let's say she has helped me a lot instead.

She still has the eye expression of some curiosity but if only that I may have to be quite patient.

"…Eh?"

Did I let her too much? Because during the morning it was much more chaotic than right now. That's why right now I'm thinking that will I be able to still be calm and patient? Is this a technique called The Interface or not which is a method of persuading people with psychology? But if ask for the bigger issue of being rejected first and then ask for something less afflicted, people would be able to accept the later issues much easier. I think that I have heard that story from an eroge game too.

If Hatsushiba can stop, the story would have really ended long time ago.

…But since she doesn't give up, we can conclude that there's no difference anyway.

"Sei-i-chi-kun!"

I can hear that cute voice like a canary calling my name and also calling my first name close friendly like a female protagonist in the eroge that could be flirted successfully with to become you girlfriend as well.

The only person who calls my first name in School seems to be Kiriko-san only.

"You…the next period is music lesson, do you want to go with me?"

She came in and pulled my arms, and the classmates didn't say anything at all but instead stared at me without blinking.

"Hey, don't you see that Aramiya doesn't like it,"

"Hey, this is none of Ayame-chan's business right? Wouldn't it be

better if Ayame-chan quickly went to art class with Tozaki?"

Tozaki's face became pale as if he's trying to protest that "for no reason why are you dragging me to get involved in this!?" which I also started feeling pity about him.

"Hey stop, stop!"

Damn it, I don't even want to be known among everyone right now…!

"I'm not going! Another thing, Hatsushiba, don't you dare call me with that name, it sounds touchy!"

Once I announced like that, the whole classroom suddenly started to make noises.

"Eh, Hatsushiba invited him but got refused?" "What happened?" "Or is he actually making up with Ayame?" "Eh, but those two said they are not in a relationship…" "Hatsushiba is mineee!" "I told you already that she's not yours, idiot!"

Even if they don't talk churlishly but I can still hear some gossips anyway.

I quickly pick up my exercise book and textbook from music lesson and swiftly exited the classroom as quick as possible.

Can anyone tell me how to solve this problem so that I can stay in this school happily?

If those people are ready, they would be able to solve the problem easily, I would truly pay respect to those people.

I want a newly renovated version of a protagonist, if not then a save function and able to load…

During today's music class period, I played Japanese drums. It appeared that it was totally sloppy.

They made each of us come out to the front of the classroom, hitting the drums steadily with the music. But today my sloppiness

had risen above its level.

It's because I'm originally terrible already but today I was twice-fold worse than usual. No matter how many beats I was off-beat all the time.

But the others, which Hatsushiba is one of them is hitting right now, who is able to hit on the beat steadily. It seems she's very accurate with the rhythm.

I also like the way she fully attempts with everything she does, but…

"Hey, what do you think about it? Seiichi,"

Once she has finished performing, she called me with a smooth voice and additionally came to sit right next to me. Maybe when there's no one stopping her,she becomes encouraged. The fact that during this period we are free to sit anywhere we want is also another problem.

Since at that time the next person is about to perform, so the teacher is looking in that direction and she was not scolded at all.

"Why do have to come and sit next to me…? And I told you already to stop calling me with my first name,"

I warned her quietly. The sound from the drums may be a bit noisy but we are still able to communicate understandably.

"Umm, that's a shame, then I'll call you as usual, and the reason why I want to see next to you is because I want Aramiya to look at my face,"

"…Even if you attack me directly, I still won't change my mind. Please, can you stop?"

"Why do you have to be afraid that much?"

"It's because only Ayame attacking me is more than enough. I am not a well-prepared person. I cannot handle girls who do not think of stop loving up to two people."

“Anything seems to be going in Ayame’s way right, in that case Yuuka is also hurtful as well, but for that thing let’s leave it there… but because of what? I thought you said that she’s not your girlfriend.”

“…There’s a little bit of problem,”

At least it is an order from Kiriko-san, but is this story appropriate to be spoken out loud?

“Such as?”

“I cannot tell you, I never thought of wanting to become Ayame’s boyfriend anyway. I also want her to forfeit her dedication towards me as well. I hope that one day she’ll become bored of me.”

Once I told her up to that point, Hatsushiba then made a sound saying “Hmm?” as if she doesn’t believe me before nodding doubtfully.

“Is she concealing your secrets or something like this?”

“Not at all,”

“Umm, that’s strange,”

The fact that she came to like me is equally strange, I thought in my mind but didn’t speak out loud.

“Then, is there anybody who came to plead or not?”

“…I don’t know as well.”

I know that she’s guessing but even it’s like that it isn’t stoppable from being vacillate. It is still guessable for one reason.

But when thinking about it again, my attitude can no longer able to explain about that only story again.

I myself also doesn’t know how to explain what kind of relationship I am having with Ayame.

We could say that even the familiar people know it too much. But if you're going to ask me if we're very close until being more than just a friend, the answer is no.

Calling us an ideal companion would be much closer.

"Huh, because of what?"

Hatsushiba said like that and then smiled cheerfully.

I accidentally thought that her smile is crazily beautiful and felt a bit hurtful for thinking like that.

And on the way returning from the music period to the classroom, I met Kozaki at the stairs.

"…Your face seems to look shabby, you look like you are about to die,"

"You can tell? Yes, I am goddamn tired so I really want to escape and enter the 2D world that's more gentle."

Let me try seek advice from him…

"Tozaki, I have something to talk to you for a while, are you free right now?"

"Hmm? Yes, I'm free,"

And I brought Tozaki to the stairs at the end of the building where no one is there

I looked around to see if nobody's around the resting area near the stairs and turned around then I tried asking in an undertone,

"What should I do to make Hatsushiba stop being interested in me?"

"If you are ready, then hug a balloon tightly until it explodes and go die."

"Come on please don't give me this kind of answer! Goddamn it, I'm

endeavored to ask you a serious question!”

Now I understand the human’s feeling together with being told by others to self-destruct by bombing oneself.

It’s like I don’t want it to come out in this way at all! Why do I have to die by bombing?

“What aren’t you satisfied of—oh yes I almost forgot, you are not interested with literal people at,”

“I know, but I told you before that Hatsushiba still won’t stop thinking about you,”

“No, I don’t want to believe it, what part about you makes her attracted to you?”

“I also want to know as well, but I want that girl to quickly lose interest in me like that so that it’s compromising between the two sides.”

Until there, Tozaki then started to think more seriously. This guy is not a waste for being my friend.

“Wouldn’t it be better if you announce in front of everybody that you’re not going to have anybody as your girlfriend?”

“That thing I was considering about it before, but do you think once I announced that like, what would happen?”

“What would happen is…”

“Hatsushiba’s friends would come around chasing me like as if ‘what are you not satisfied about?’ like what you did before.”

“Umm, yes it’s possible…”

Tozaki nodded because he himself used to truly do it. That story is just my own imagination but looking at the condition of the people around Hatsushiba, it isn’t strange if that’s going to happen.

And even if Hatsushiba forbids, there may still be people coming to

ask because of their curiosity.

“Until that time, the life at my school is likely to be ruined,”

“So what?”

“What, if I answer people that ‘I’m only interested in 2D girls’, what do you think will happen?”

“…Those girls will collaborate and ignore you, and the guys mostly would look at you insultingly.”

“And what if I say ‘it’s my business, what are your problems?’ what is going to happen?”

“They would, what? Hatsushiba is also a friend with my group, then it’s relevant!”

“And if I say ‘I don’t care about love’ then?”

“Then it’ll be like you’re so arrogant, where have you been possessive from? How dare you say that you don’t accept Hatsushiba.”

“I know right!?”

For sure it may not be like from what Tozaki had said but my life in school from now on may become endangered anyway.

The worst case scenario would be if I reject Hatsushiba in front of everybody’s face. My life in school would become completely wrecked.

I may be thinking too much by myself but I still couldn’t stop worrying.

Like if at my 3rd year of high school, I would still be able to come up with an excuse that I am busy with revising for my university entrance exams. But this moment, even if there are good methods of refusing that can persuade the people around, I still cannot think of the way out.

From the past, I tried living my life cautiously with peace truly…I just only wanted to live my life as peacefully as possible until I graduate from school.

“…I understand, this task you may have to make a move cleverly,”

“Thank you for trying to understand my point,”

“But I can think of some good ideas,”

Tozaki is trying to act cool in a way that he managed to grab the idea. Looking at him I wanted to play some jokes on him, but I have to be patient first.

Just only man drowning and a line of rice straw, just accept it. If I annoy Toza too much this haystack is likely to escape first.

“That is?”

“Very simple, and plus you are here too. Once it’s done it won’t be ruined again for sure.”

“Oh really, there’s that method as well!? Wow you are truly a genius.”

“I allow you to call me Kong Ming,”

“Oh Kong Ming, if you want me to call you at any time just let me know. You may let me call you tender swan or sleeping dragon as well and the method that you said is?”

“Umm”

Tozaki is trying to hide himself to keep himself cool and then reveal later.

“You should say it’s because you like Ayame,”

“Oh let’s go home,”

Damn it, what kind of haystack is so fragile! Just only touching it spills already!

“Are you going to skip right away just only listening to me!? Hey, otherwise it would turn out that you have anything to do with Ayame for sure!”

“Yes I also know! I also don’t know how to explain but I’m trying to arrange my ideas! Can you understand my feeling like those friends in the game ‘Making the Sky Pink’ for a bit?”

“How can I become those crazy scientists! It is too difficult!”

When I use the eroge games to compare, it managed to follow me like this. I feel like satisfied with something whimsical.

Then I and Tozaki looked at each other before breathing out hugely.

“I know that it is painful but this thing I cannot help a lot since it is just your problem only,”

“This thing I know…but I need somebody to upgrade the game tool for just one website anyway,”

“The 2D faith sure is painful,”

“The religions are also suppressed regularly like this too,”

“Well, if I can think of something great I’ll tell you. I’m actually considerate and on your side but in some cases I may not be able to help.”

“I know.”

For me, to be honest I feel much better right now.

No matter who, they’ll tend to give importance to their lives first as the main priority. Tozaki shouldn’t collaborate with me that much until he has to sacrifice his life at all.

If accidentally I dragged him to be screwed as well, I would become more stressful for no good reason.

“Then may I go back to my room, what are you going to do next?”

“I’ll be calming myself down here first for a while.”

“Okay, then I’ll see you later, you can call me sometime, if you want me to go to the dining hall with you, it’s no big deal.”

“Thanks,”

And then Tozaki returned to the classroom. This guy when he’s unintentional he’s such a good guy, only when he’s unintentional.

I looked up to the ceiling without thinking anything at all. The environment in this school is cruel to the 2D faithful people for too much.

…No actually, the environment outside is much crueler than here.

“Huh…”

And at that time, I could hear some footsteps making thump, thump, thump noise coming towards me.

“Aramiya,”

Ayame is standing at the stairs that head up to the dormitory. She walked down the stair to the platform.

“Is there anything?”

“I saw you haven’t returned to the room so I just wanted to come and see. I assume that you could be around here.”

I could say out of nowhere when Ayame came to ask me about the eroge game, I dragged her here making her thought that I was extremely insane.

“Here you go,”

Ayame said like that and handed me something which is a fruit juice containing in a paper box that has been sold very often at the cooperative.

“…Why did you choose banana juice?”

“Wh, why? Because I like it, when you drink it makes you stronger,”

Or is she worried about me?

“Really? Th, thanks,”

“I saw you were really tired without any explanation, and the reason why you’re tired is maybe because of me,”

She scratched her head and smiled shyly. Actually, the person who makes me feel tired most of the time is Hatsushiba.

“Then I shall go first, please don’t be late to class,”

And Ayame walked away from me as if there’s no more business. She walked upstairs and disappeared.

…I never have expected that Ayame would remind me about attending classes late.

No actually, she cares about me in many different things since before that, Ayame seems to be,

I have to thank the caring from Ayame and then I put the straw into the banana juice container.

I slowly swallow the drink.

“It’s so sweet (frickin),”

But once I drank it, it makes me feel fresher a bit more.

And during lunch break, according to the schedule for several days, I may go to the student club room with Ayame and eat lunch together.

I was expecting that today would be like that again, but at that moment,

“Aramiya-kun, Yuuka had made a lunchbox prepared for you! Let’s go eat lunch together!”

Hatsushiba has spoken out loud with hesitation like as if announcing for the whole class to be able to hear.

Her voice is very tender. It sounds very intimate as if we have been friends since childhood. Her voice sounds very small and sweet which fancies me tremendously. It's a bit of a shame that the voice did not pass through a loudspeaker.

The whole class suddenly has a reaction but I can't be bothered to listen to what they're saying anymore.

It seems like Tozaki already flew out of the classroom to buy bread.

This guy seems to know how to escape like tails really.

"Uh,"

Hatsushiba placed the two lunchboxes on Tozaki's table handily.

"Umm, Hatsushiba, it's…"

"…Don't you want to eat?"

She leaked her voice anxiously and looking at my face with peaking. Just only listening to me she suddenly felt guilty.

To be honest, once I have eaten it would be worse than usual so I don't really want to eat it. Another thing is there are people watching me too.

All the classmates around are watching as well.

I may be embarrassed if people gossip that we are eating lunch together…but right now isn't the time to talk about that thing again.

Because if I say I don't want to eat, what would happen to the lunchbox?

I bet she won't go give it to another guy instead.

She's more likely to go share in the group of girls…

But throwing away this opportunity is such a waste and there's nothing wrong with the food. Also, I have learnt from the game 'Indigo passes the Dawn Light' that there are no events that are sorrowful and frustrating than getting refused when handing a lunchbox without any attachment.

"…Alright, I'll eat,"

"Yay!"

Hatsushiba smiled with signs of relief and cheer.

"However! I have a deal,"

I looked at Ayame.

As expected, she's hugging a cloth bag and bending down her head with sadness currently. If it's some stranger came to see at that time, her or she may probably think that she's some possessive girl that no matter who sees her would be frightened in the entire school.

"The deal is you must sit with Ayame too,"

The whole class becomes louder than before. Ayame then look up maybe because she heard what I have said.

She broadens her eyes like goose eggs as if not being able to handle the situation.

Hatsushiba herself also doesn't know what to do. Maybe she didn't expect it as well so she doesn't know what to say out loud.

…Umm, I also bravely suggested something truly crazy too.

Would you call this deferring the problem or not? This time I may be condemned by boys and girls that I'm ruthless for sure.

"We are friends aren't we? There shouldn't be a problem right?"

And then I intentionally told this so that everybody can hear.

The fact that we are not in a relationship, at least that thing I can tell everybody clearly.

Hatsushiba frowned for a bit and then suddenly smiled sweetly.

“Yes I may, umm, if Aramiya prefers like that then no problem for Yuuka,”

She allowed already, then I better call Ayame to join as well.

“Ayame, let’s eat lunch together,”

“Eh, ah, uh… will it be fine?”

Ayame came towards me. She’s still hesitated but I asked her to come and sit next to me.

“No problem,”

I borrowed a table next to Tozaki’s to connect and Ayame is sitting down hesitantly.

…If I think about it carefully, this situation is like what kind of eroge game is this? Clearly…but if I’m forced to enjoy that this situation I have seen it before! I still wonder how should I.

“It’d be better if we sit and eat together right? Ayame-san?”

Hatsushiba smiled at Ayame without any doubts especially.

“Ah, umm, pl, please bear with me, I haven’t done this for long time ago already…”

But Ayame turns out to look tense. Though it wouldn’t be strange since she hasn’t done this for a long time.

And Hatsushiba then continued saying cheerfully that “Oh I see”.

I myself also am feeling tense but Ayame is looking at me. If in that case, I may let her know that I cannot be tense. Another thing is once I saw Hatsushiba then I felt that why I have to do be this tense.

And then I breathed in deeply for once to calm myself down.

The problem is that the eye expressions from the classmates have made Ayame become uneasy for no good reason.

“What’s happening?” “Three people?” “When I saw it I don’t even want to believe it…”

When I hear those voices coming out quietly from the corner of the room is I could actually hear them talking.

And I don’t know if Ayame could hear it or not so she turned her head to make a giant angry face.

“You—“

“Ayame, please don’t,”

I grabbed her arms to stop her.

“A, Aramiya…”

“I know what you’re trying to do but just let them be.”

Just now she was trying to intimidate those three people for sure but there’s no point of doing that.

Doing that would only make people serve her right at Ayame in return. I want to correct from the people who misunderstood about Ayame for one method would be great. It doesn’t have to be a lot.

I am not doing this for Ayame but I’m actually this for myself. It’s because I’m just fidgety that the real Ayame and the rumors are in conflict with each other. And for that case if there’s Hatsushiba may coincidentally make things better.

I feel bad for using her as a tool but it’s Hatsushiba’s fault for not losing interest in me…I have to tolerantly endure which makes me feel guilty as well.

“Right, let’s eat, Ayame, Hatsushiba as well,”

“Ah okay,”

“Okay, let’s exchange the foods with you,”

All the classmates around left the room already except the person who’s eating the lunchbox.

“Th, then…”

Then Ayame picked up her lunchbox as well.

On the table there are two Hatsushiba’s lunchboxes and Ayame’s for another two.

“Aff”

I made a strange noise. Next time can I please think of something with a bit more detail

I asked each lunchbox from both of them. Part of my lunchbox must have two boxes anyway.

“Eh, you can leave some food?”

“Eating the entire thing might be a pain,”

Both of them are considerate but over here will be foods that I cannot eat.

Even if the other side is a literal person but I don’t want to force the other people’s kindness anyway.

The dictionary of my Eroge do not have the word ‘that’s enough’ anyway.

“Don’t worry, I can afford to eat these”

I opened both of the lunchbox covers together, no matter which lunchbox just only seeing it makes me feel surprised already.

Ayame’s lunchbox may look a bit tasteless but it’s certainly delicious, my mother’s is guaranteed tasteless. That’s for sure.

But Hatsushiba's lunchbox looks very colorful. I feel that it has been calculated even since from the coloring.

"…Then I shall start from Hatsushiba's first"

Ayame is making a bit of sad face but this time, please forgive me since I asked Hatsushiba to follow my deal at the moment.

"Now it's your turn."

I received a pair of chopsticks from Ayame and picked up some rice from Hatsushiba's lunchbox.

I tried tasting beef balls that are meat balls poured with sweet sauce on one spoon.

……

…Why are the both of you so good at cooking?

You guys are still studying in high school aren't you? Don't you guys let your parents cook for you? Or are you guys practicing maid's work?

Even though the flavor may be quite intense, it's still in the acceptable boundary.

Hatsushiba smiled happily. I don't really understand why she really likes me.

"Then next, I'll try Ayame's this time,"

"Ah, umm, please taste,"

I tasted some grinded chicken in Ayame's lunchbox. The meat is very tender. Then the smell and plum flavor pervade everywhere softly and deliciously as usual. There are no mistakes at all.

I can appreciate in both of the two's ambitions once again. I have to say that miraculous gifts truly had fell down to me.

…Apart from the fact about in relationship, this time I have to find

a way to reward them something for their obligation otherwise I would probably be considered as a very bad person.

I have concentrate on my thinking. Will I be able to find good and suitable gifts or not?

“Aramiya, you can eat as much as you want!”

“Aramiya, this one I want to present to you,”

I slowly ate the following dishes from what both of them recommended. No matter which menu I picked, they are very delicious until I cannot rest my chopsticks.

“This one has been mixed with flavor without any mistakes,”

“This one is also delicious,”

The foods from the lunchbox gradually disappears into the stomach every moment.

But the truth is the stomach has its own maximum capacity.

I am not a person who eats a lot. My stomach then starts to scream more every time.

Even if I move up towards the senior high school and I am getting a better appetite, I still feel like I’m being piled up by something and becoming more painful anyway.

But I also not going to be tightened but I’ll fill it into my mouth anyway.

I want to eat like tasting the flavor and then without making any tolerant face at all.

Because it is my duty that I should make the people who tried to cook foods for me feel great.

And when the lunch break is almost over,

“It’s, it’s all done…”

I have eaten all the foods completely.

“Oh wow, Seiichi-kun, you seem to get stomachaches quite often. It’s really pitiful.”

The last effect after that is I get stomachache until I cannot hold it anymore so I must go to the infirmary. Maybe my stomach isn’t as strong as those protagonists in the Eroges.

During the sixth period, my stomach then started becoming less turbulent.

My posture is no longer that much concerning anymore. Right now the nurse left the room.

Right next to me now is Kiriko, who during this period is free from teaching class, sitting here like as if alternating the duty.

Additionally, she talks like the king in the game. When I listen to it, it sounds pretty mawkish.

“When I heard that Seiichi has stomachache until you got sent to the nurse room, my heart almost stopped beating,”

“You’re kidding me,”

“I’m going to punch your stomach,”

“Hey, please don’t, seriously speaking please don’t otherwise I’ll throw up,”

Kiriko actually dashed to this nurse’s room.

And additionally opened the door and yelled loudly that “Are you alright Seiichi!?” as well.

I almost shouted back because I was shocked with that sudden noise. After that Kiriko got told off by the nurse teacher as expected.

“But if you think about it, just only the two lunchboxes that girls had made I still couldn’t manage to finish all of them. I’m very

incompetent.”

“Okay, it’s my fault then…”

I am truly suffered like when I was eating a kilo of rice at the GoGo curry restaurant.

Well Kiriko-senpai, I cannot conclude whether you have gone completely brutal or worry about me like an egg in a rock.

“Well but eating among three people with Ayame and also Hatsushiba? It seems very happy.”

“Ayame, it was Kiriko-senpai who gave the order, didn’t she? And Hatsushiba doesn’t lose interest at all so it cannot be helped as well. No actually, Ayame is another person doesn’t give up as well.”

“Goddamn it, I cannot think at all of what’s good about my cousin right here.”

“During this time I also have spoken with other people consistently like as if I wanted to know as well.”

Especially with Hatsushiba.

“If we leave it like this, you’ll be hurtful because of the girl like when you were in primary again,”

“Please stop digging my terrible past memories, I beg you,”

I could say during those days I was still friendly with people truthfully. But that doesn’t mean that I want to return to past or solve anything.

“Don’t worry, I already thought that it’s not possible to do it randomly.”

But I have a requirement that I have to do like my life in school without collapsing.

“The thing about Ayame you really have helped a lot. During this time Ayame still doesn’t have any new problems coming in.”

Kiriko-senpai spoke with a smile.

“This is Kiriko-senpai, who Ayame had used strength on before, like are there any causes every time or not?”

“…Why do you think like that?”

“It’s because I don’t know as well that how was that girl like before. But right now I know that girl isn’t a person who uses strength without any good reasons.”

“Oh I see,”

And Kiriko-senpai continued with a gentle face without clear explanation.

“That girl uses strength every time something serious happens. Like joining to stop people from extorting money or bullying each other. If not then it may be due the other side started first, for example.”

“…”

“But even if it’s the other side’s fault, using strength is still not the right thing to do. That girl seems to have a problem with that, such a hot-tempered person.”

“It seems she’s a boastful person…”

“That’s why I’m teaching you about that thing to let you know. Let’s make it like, what do they call it, love’s slavery?”

“No it isn’t…! As a teacher, please don’t tell me to make someone a love slave.”

Once we have talked up to there, the bell rang, indicating the end of period six at the right moment.

“Then I shall go to homeroom class period first and come again later. If you’re still not feeling well, go to sleep first. I’ll tell your homeroom teacher for you. Anyways, please don’t force yourself too much.”

Kiriko-senpai told me like that and then she exited the nurse room.

And then the bell rang telling that homeroom period is over.

But my stomach is still whirling, let's rest for a while.

Today there's a special event, but before the event would start, there's still plenty of time remaining.

"Aramiya, are you alright?" "Aramiya, are you okay?"

And both of the two girls entered the nurse room. Obviously there was both Ayame and Hatsushiba.

Both of them are holding the bag handle on one side.

"…Well, bringing my bag to me is very pleasing but why do you both have to carry just one bag…?"

Both of them stared at each other.

"Because Hatsushiba doesn't want to let go," "Because Ayame doesn't want to let go,"

And both of them claimed together at the same time like that.

Let's question about the previous incident for a bit, it appears that the story is like this,

Both of them were about to visit the patient so they both were trying to fight over with the bag that I left in the classroom.

And while they are fighting over the bag,

"Ah, uh, why don't you both carry the bag? Otherwise the bag would split up until the stuff inside would fall out first."

Tozaki suggested this.

And both of them then carry it compromisingly. Well done Tozaki. I'll add love points for you in your mind.

"Thanks, you two."

I said thank you but both of them are doing sad faces at the moment.

“It’s because I forced you to eat, so it turned out…”

“Yuuka… even though Yuuka knew that Ayame would do it for you, Yuuka still tried to compete. Yuuka’s sorry.”

Both of them seem to look kind as if those chaotic events that happened during noontime were a lie.

“I was the person who chose to eat and another thing is I got to eat delicious foods as well, therefore, there’s no need to apologize. I am actually the one who should apologize for making you guys feel uncomfortable.”

I really wanted to bring those two’s nail dirts and boil them for my younger sister to eat. What kind of person makes the one kind of ingredient such as an egg to become an omelet with poor taste? There is no such as a genius. Once I finished eating they didn’t say anything of what ingredients were included in the dish. But what I know is that my tongue was damaged for a while… Actually, just only me thinking of comparing is already nonsensical.

“You still can’t move?”

Ayame asked with a worried look. Agh, I don’t know what to do about this.

“If I force myself for a bit I can still handle it,”

“Umm, then no problem, don’t force, I’ll…stay with you until you feel better,”

…This girl seems to say something that made me blush.

Oh damn, my face is starting to get redder.

“Ayame-san, you seem to have changed from before…”

And at that time Hatsushiba spoke emotionlessly.

No actually it isn't emotionless, I feel like her voice is hidden with some complicated plain emotion.

"Hatsushiba…"

Ayame accidentally made a hesitating sound.

"But right here Yuuka also doesn't want to give up as well, Yuuka never wants to surrender?"

Hatsushiba smiled sweetly. Her voice is back to normal.

That voice doesn't sound like before anymore. Then what was that?

"…No one beats who or loses to who, both of you are outside my target."

"Aramiya, you are heartless,"

Hatsushiba laughed with a sweet voice. She tried to ignore from what I said.

"And I have already decided that I'm going to be ideal for you until you'll look towards me."

Ayame also announced accepting the fight without giving up as well.

Damn it, you girls, please return to the monitor right now.

"I'll tell you, I'll never be going to look at you at all,"

"Hahaha, Aramiya, did you just prepare your jokes?"

"Yes or no, if yes I'll stop throwing jokes at you, Aramiya,"

"Then Yuuka shall like you instead,"

"No, I'm supposed to like you instead,"

"Go ahead, since when!"

"It seems Aramiya doesn't want to play with me,"

“If from what I just said is true, then it’s great,”

“Enough, enough! Please be silent!”

Why at this time these two people are like a pipe and a flute! Isn’t it actually true that they are very close!?

“For god’s sake…”

And while I’m thinking at that time, suddenly, there’s a sound calling that seems unfamiliar echoing in the nurse room.

“Ah,”

Hatsushiba quickly grabbed her phone and stared at the screen. Her face then becomes pensive.

“Excuse me, I’ll be right back,”

Hatsushiba told like that and walked out of the room.

I eavesdropped and heard different sentences that “I’m still at school,” or “It’s not done yet,”

Can she speak a bit more quietly?

“Hatsushiba may still be busy with her voice actress work.”

Ayame claimed.

Oh, yes that’s true.

“Just now I saw a gloomy face or is the work very tolerating,”

“No it isn’t, she herself said that she wanted to become a CV for a long time ago since during primary school,”

“Wow since during that time?”

“I heard that her father praised her that she has a good voice so she suddenly wanted to be. She told me happily with a smile.”

Ayame’s facial expression looks pretty gentle.

Just now I have been thinking that are those two girls actually close friends or not. Or is it actually true…

"…I could say does Ayame know Hatsushiba as well?"

"Yes I do, we've known each other since studying at primary school in the same class. Sometimes we would play together for just the two of us as well."

When I hear this, it reminded me of what Hatsushiba had said before.

"Yes, sometimes around during early primary school, we both used to play together for just the two of us."

Hatsushiba also did mentioned something like that.

But that's another thing, for whom who knew someone since primary…both of them seems to look quite distant from each other.

Or once the time flies so it becomes like this?

"Huh,"

Hatsushiba returned to the nurse room. She's making a tiring voice which is not suitable of being a Seiyuu before doing a worrying face.

"Excuse me, Yuuka also has a Seiyuu work as well, and thus, may Yuuka go back home first,"

"Then I'll see you later, Hatsushiba, today's lunch was very delicious,"

"Thank you, Aramiya, and please don't do anything bad to Ayame-san okay?"

"Of course I won't, come on just go home,"

"You're such a black-hearted person, but anyways, I'll go now. Ayame-san please do not be opportunistic while Yuuka isn't here!"

Ayame who was critically acclaimed didn't say anything at all.

And then Hatsushiba walked out of the nurse's room with carrying her own bag as well.

There are only me and Ayame in the nurse room for two people. Ayame's face becomes a bit duller.

"Was it because of that incident…really?"

She held her hands on her chest and said something alone unhappily.

"What is it?"

"Ah ugh… it's like… I may have threatened some important people of hers…Uh, I'm sorry. Can you try act like you actually didn't hear it?"

I secretly hesitated but I think that Ayame probably won't going to tell.

If she wants me to keep quiet like this for a long duration, I can. But since I'm free anyway, I'll ask her as much as I can ask for.

"Then I shall not ask about that thing, let me ask you this, do you used to play with Hatsushiba quite often?"

"Oh, umm, yes…but that thing was since during childhood,"

"What did you guys like to play?"

"We played casually like going to the public park or played at home sometimes,"

Wow it sounds casual like what she claimed.

"But after that when we entered junior high school, we became truly distant from each other,"

She made a sad face as expected. Since during that time, wasn't she living alone for most of the time?

But the story from here onwards, I may not be able to ask her anymore.

“…Well I’m not going to ask you anything offensive but if you have anything you want to tell just tell it. You just made foods for me to eat, therefore, anything that you want to complain or seek advice, I am happy to listen to. Some stories if you tell out loud it could be great.”

Ayame seems to look confused.

“…But why you are very kind today?”

It turns out that she doesn’t trust me instead.

“Because I want to reward you for your obligation. From the outside I am just an ordinary kind human but just doesn’t care about the 3D world at all.”

“…Saying like this, what do you mean? No actually, about the outside…”

“Never mind,”

Once I said like that, her face looks more fresh for a bit.

“Umm, okay,”

She answered faintly but very honest.

“…By the way, would it be better if you go home today first?”

“No, even if I go home there’s nothing for me to do anyway,”

Once she said that, Ayame dragged a chair in the nurse’s room to sit beside me.

…I thought in my mind that if she clenches right now, there’s no way I could disobey for sure.

But I could say in the Eroges, this nurse’s room is like the second branch motel of the school…

On the other hand, the first branch is the storage room inside the gymnasium. That branch only has some stuffs such as mats, jumping horses and many prepared equipment.

…She probably won't do anything to me right? When we are together for two people, I thought that I'm not capable of fighting with Ayame.

It's truly a sadness of a person who's introverted with staying in his own house.

"How's your stomach?"

"It's still heavy,"

"Really?"

Once she said that, she then sits at the rear of the bed. She places her hand on the blanket that's on top of me somewhere just right on my stomach.

"Eh"

And then Ayame rubs my stomach through the blanket without hesitation that I don't know what to do.

…Ah, I feel a little bit better, it's better than me doing it myself.

The feeling that cannot be sensed in the 2D world isn't that bad as well.

"You like it?"

"Umm, I feel great."

"This is just my first time doing this. I'm not certain about it as well."

“I like it, like this.”

“Really…I also feel that your movement like this tells me that you like it as well.”

This girl enjoys saying something that makes me blush every time.

My stomach expands and deflates depending on the rhythm with happiness as well. It seems Ayame secretly enjoys with that movement too.

But the only thing is it feels better for a bit until I feel that the stuff inside my stomach move downward constantly.

“Ooh…I’m sorry, it’s about to come out,”

The enemy attacks.

“Hey wait, you, just a moment,”

“Sorry, I can’t hold it any longer,”

Agh, I need to use the toilet urgently.

And at the moment I lifted up half of my body—

“You guys! What are you guys doing in this sacred place such as the nurse’s room……whoa!”

Suddenly, the nurse room door opens with full power following with Kiriko-senpai dashing into the room.

She came in with a giant face…before changing her face instantly in the next second.

I don’t know as well of what is she misunderstanding. But I don’t care about Kiriko-senpai anymore. May I quickly use the toilet first?

“Phew…”

What a relief. Why does removing some big stuffs is such great comfort.

But just now what did Kiriko-senpai misunderstood?

I tried to think back to conversation just now with Ayame once again.

“I feel great,” “I’ve just did this for the first time,” “I can feel your movement,” “It’s about to come out,” “I can’t hold it any longer,”

…Umm, it's unlikely to be safe, if we listen to those words from outside, then it's likely to misunderstand.

That's why I need to ask people to please separate each other's voice.

…Any lusty things, you seem to be very sensitive, Kirikio-senpai. I thought in my mind and then walked smilingly back to the nurse room. It appears that,

"Please don't talk and making it lead to misunderstanding in the nurse's room again!"

I got hit by Kiriko-senpai who has an extremely red face. Why is this world seemed pretty injustice?

Once I'm cured from stomach-ache, I am now able to do my part-time job more efficiently.

After my part-time work, I visited a beef rice restaurant at a cheap price. I wanted to find something to fill my tummy. Although during noon I ate an excessive amount of foods, after work I still feel very hungry. My engine burns fuel really fast.

Usually after my part-time work, I would go eat dinner at home but today my mum sent a message saying that "for today please find something to eat outside home." Hence, I'll have to use my own money.

Once I did my part-time work and when this part of income disappears, it makes me feel pretty sad. But anyway, just only this my life is already spoiled. I have a foldable phone, smartphone which can be used for playing internet. Both devices, Kiriko-senpai is the person who paid of them. My smartphone has signed contract for using limitless internet. But recently I just asked for a receipt, it appears that both devices combined cost over ten thousand yen additionally.

At this price it is affordable to buy one eroge game. This is why I asked her that can I not use both foldable mobile phone and smartphone but instead I want ten thousand yen. Then I got

rejected that “In your dreams ★”.

“What…”

I was planning to go home right after leaving the restaurant. However, I met somebody I know instead.

This time it isn’t Ayame but it’s Hatsushiba. She changed to wear non-uniform clothes. She’s wearing a night dress, Cardigan and also a mini skirt. She dresses really like a woman.

Has she finished her Seiyuu work yet? She’s with a man as well but doesn’t seem to look like it’s a manager.

Looking from the atmosphere doesn’t seem to look good. It may probably turn out to look unsafe as well.

That man is saying something to Hatsushiba on one side and on the other hand, Hatsushiba is listening while feeling terrified.

It’s because the more Hatsushiba does a cheerful attitude, the more clearly that facial expression can be seen from the brain.

…No actually, if you look at the man carefully I can actually remember.

It was the person who used to attack Ayame before and then was going to swarm me previously.

If I’m not wrong, his name is…

“I’m not free to play with you guys, go away, Songou,”

Yes, Ayame calls him Songou. Does he know Hatsushiba too?

…I have a feeling there’s going to be some trouble.

I’m secretly curious sometimes about what they are talking about but it’s certain that I cannot hear them.

Going closer would cause a difference, and the difference would become a trouble.

Another thing like just a while ago, once they have finished talking and the man turned his back to Hatsushiba and going to separate—but it appears that Hatsushiba pulled his shirt back as if it's a scene where a woman got dumped by a man and the woman wanted to reconcile.

Hatsushiba's face become pale. She tries to saying something seducing that man but the man flicked his hand from her and dumping her as a detachment from Hatsushiba. Then he disappeared into the crowd of marketing area.

The only remaining is Hatsushiba bending down her head looking sorrowful alone. She looks truly painful.

"Huh…"

I sighed. The male protagonist of eroge games used to say that you shouldn't go interfere with other people's business… But once it has reached the important scene it always makes me feel I wanted to interfere. If I don't interfere it would be a bad ending.

However, I'm still worried of why Hatsushiba is doing that kind of face. And why is she staying with the guy who used to mess around with Ayame. Well it's not because I'm concerned about Hatsushiba or anything.

…But, I still owe her for the food. Kindness is something that people like us should not forget even a bit.

I approached Hatsushiba and greeted her. Hatsushiba was astonished before turning to me.

She's doing a paranoid face obviously but once she has seen that it's me, she looks relieved.

"Come on, it's Aramiya? You surprised me. I'm glad to see you here too."

"It's late already, what are you still doing here? Are you collaborating with any criminals or something?"

"Why would Yuuka do anything like that? Aramiya instead, what

are you doing here late at night?”

“I just finished my part-time work,”

“Eh, Aramiya does part-time work as well?”

“…What, don’t you know?”

I thought that almost every friend in my class has already knew about this.

Once I have started my part-time job, all my fellow classmates—especially the boys like to come and ask me to pay for their meals regularly even though an hour of mine is only enough just to buy five bottles of water…

I heard she told me for all the time that I thought she knew it already…but anyway, never mind.

“I’m doing a part-time job at a convenient store, because I’m keeping the money to buy games,”

“It seems that you really like them,”

“Of course, I really like the 2D world,”

“…Don’t you trust a real girl?”

“I don’t really trust them.”

When Hatsushiba said something like that, she makes a curious face and looks a bit lonely.

“Have you ever experienced any terrible events before?”

“I’ve experienced sometimes during primary school, like being betrayed until got shocked for at least three times.”

Hatsushiba spoke quietly like this and the continued.

“And about those stories, are you able to forgive them right now yet?”

Hatsushiba said me like this. It's certain that this thing I don't have to think at all.

"There's no way…no actually, no matter what, that thing had made me start playing games. If that thing I may be able to forgive. I'm just wrathful with myself but not the incident."

"Is it inverse?"

She received my jokes chilly.

"Hatsushiba also has something that cannot be forgiven or what?"

"It isn't about being forgivable or not but it is secretly a bit complicated."

It may because I was in this kind of situation before so she looks quite vulnerable. I'll try tease her for a bit.

"Or is it—"

I haven't even asked, about Ayame's story? Hatsushiba already warned me beforehand.

"Hahaha, guys who like to dig up the past stories, most girls hate you know?"

So her card is still stiff.

"I'm sorry, I won't ask anymore,"

If then I should change the attacking direction since there's an opportunity to speak quietly between two people.

"Hatsushiba, are you tired because of Seiyuu work?"

"Not actually…"

"That man that I saw previously, it doesn't look like he's a manager,"

"You've seen it as well?"

“I only saw it when you guys were separating,”

I lied a bit in order to not let Hatsushiba be aware by reasoning.

Nonetheless, I also didn’t hear what they were talking about so there’s not much difference.

“We are friends since childhood, our parents are close to each other, our houses are close too,”

“Hmm,”

“Are you jealous?”

“Nothing,”

“From what they said without any concerns is actually like this right… Yuuka just experienced this for the first time ever,”

Her eyes are glaring at me with cold calmness.

“Being friends since childhood then means that guy just a while ago had studied in the same primary school as you right?”

“No actually, he was in primary at a private school but during junior high school I and him both studied at the same place.”

Weren’t they together during primary school? Ayame, Tozaki and also Hatsushiba probably used to study in primary and junior high school in public school. So does that mean that guy moved from a private primary school to public junior high school?

I could say it sounds strange because the district where we live has many different schools. Looking from the location it seems there’s no need to choose whether you want to study private or public school. I secretly have a feeling that most people who have chosen private school would probably more likely to continue at private school.

…This fact I may be looking at the other side pessimistically myself. There may be an issue with the entrance exam results as well.

“Then shall I better go home now? Actually I wanted to go home with Aramiya like this more?”

“I think I’ll go buy something first before going home,”

“What are you buying? Yuuka wants to go as well,”

“An eroge game,”

“…Well Yuuka can handle with that thing but if having to follow you together may be too soon or not…”

If she follows me, I would be in trouble. Then I shall come up with an excuse so that she won’t go back home together with me.

“Then if I can go home alone with secluded heart and I shall see you tomorrow then, Aramiya,”

“Okay, see you and please stop being worried soon,”

“…You also know that I’m anxious too?”

“Well I might know a bit,”

“If we don’t love each other, it’s unlikely that it can be seen,”

“Oh you’re being funny, just go home,”

“Hahaha, bye-bye,”

Hatsushiba said like that and waved goodbye then went home.

And since I’ve said I’ll be going, then I’ll visit the

Eroge game shop for a while.

The shop is probably still open.

I headed to the electrical appliances wholesale shop, computer games department at the 18＋ corner.

The shop separates each area with a barrier. The entrance is covered with hanging clothes so that nothing inside can be seen and

then I entered without any hesitation. I tried blending with the working age people with young face may still work.

…I do know that doing this isn't a good thing to do.

"Eh…"

But I didn't expect somebody I know right here.

"…Ah, Ara, miya?"

I met Ayame. Even if she wears a hat that covers her eyes and a scarf, but it's her for sure. Even if she wears jeans and a long-sleeve shirt that are colorless and not attractive, but her face and her head are standing out too much anyway.

Additionally, in her hand is carrying an eroge game box too. Wow, this girl seems to look insanely suspicious.

The game that she's carrying is called…no I cannot say this thing.

Well, I didn't expect she would appear at the eroge game corner.

But her characteristic doesn't look extraordinarily young so it's unlikely that she'll get caught.

"……"

We both became quiet tumultuously, no actually, if we're not quiet then what can we do.

I think when we meet somebody we know in an eroge game shop or anything like that, we knew already that we shouldn't greet, maybe, I'm not sure either.

Therefore, I could only lean out my head to see if there's anyone walking pass by.

"…!"

But she quickly grabbed my arms tightly.

Wait, wait, I sent my eye expression to her saying that 'hey don't'.

But she could only shake her head swiftly, oh for god's sake…!

The last result of ours is leaving the shop without buying anything.

"What are you doing here?"

Once I asked, Ayame's face becomes redden.

"Nothing, I just finished playing my game so I wanted to buy the next game…"

"That game?"

I meant the game that if I say the name it'll make my mouth coy.

"Na, na, na, no! Th, that thing I just picked up and coincidentally Aramiya came at the same time instead…! No, it isn't like what you're thinking!?"

"Okay, okay,"

"Please believe me…"

Ayame is delighted with tears. I just saw her doing this depressive face this much for the first time as well. Previously, I have felt before that girl does an angry face most of time.

"It doesn't matter at all, I haven't told this to others yet at all,"

I'm also not that evil-minded or anything. I myself also have eroge games that I don't want other people to share as well.

"I don't want you to look at me in that way instead,"

"I'm just kidding, and looking at you, you don't seem to look like a person who plays these kinds of games."

"What, you're just kidding? You're very evil,"

Ayame said and then able to smile with relief. She constantly changes, that's nice. She's such a person who's truly rich of emotions.

When she was in that room I could only see her tedious face and it turns out like this is something strangely new.

“Then I shall go home first, Aramiya,”

And we have reached the intersection road.

“Okay, goodnight Ayame,”

Once I have said like that, Ayame then made a little bit of astonishing face before she replied with happiness that,

“Okay, goodnight Aramiya,”

And then Ayame disappears onto the streets during late night at this hour.

I thought in my mind frivolously that I got an inhibited behavior again then gone home.

Today there won’t going to be any problems like yesterday. I won’t perceive people’s eye expressions or gossips at all until the end of homeroom period.

I am prepared for period one tomorrow with peaceful mind. About the eye expression it would probably be me who’s familiar by myself. But if that’s the case then it doesn’t matter. The only thing I want right now is peace.

“Hey brother! Have you got any handkerchiefs and tissue papers yet or not? If not Yuuka shall give one for you!”

My nosebleed is about to spurt, hey no, how’s it going to spurt but why is the peace really fragile like this!

“Hatsushiba, that’s enough!”

She spoke with a too sweet voice until it’s up to point where I get annoyed. This has already stepped over the cuteness line for a long way. Nevertheless, I’m still able to handle Hatsushiba well enough until she can’t be hated. Huh, if I have to listen simultaneously with the music accompaniment, how well is it going to be.

“Hey brother, you like to say something like this don’t you—”

The sweet voice calling like that, the people are going to misunderstand.

My younger sister also studies in this school but she never calls me sweet brother or anything. Hence, only one flash people would know what the story is about.

Even if all the fellow classmates mostly still don’t know what is happening anyway.

In the group of girls, there’s only Ayame who’s doing a face showing that there seems to be jokes as well.

“Hey, it’s like this, it’s not about whether I like it or not,”

“It doesn’t matter at all brother! Yuuka shall look after my elder brother by myself!”

Damn it I’m feeling tired.

I quickly grabbed Hatsushiba and escape from the classroom as soon as possible to the staircase where there’s nobody once again.

Even if over there is a sacred place for me to calm myself down, but recently it’s starting to be seen more as ancient ruins.

“Please don’t do that when there are people in the classroom!”

“Why, why not?”

“I’m in the classroom as an Otaku quietly!”

But I could say there hasn’t been anybody calling me brother for a long time already. I can’t even remember since when as well.

These recent two years, my younger sister likes to call me a burnt eggplant for most of the time. Before that she used to call me goddamn, even before that she called me an elder brother. The memory that she used to call me an elder brother became just a past already. When I think about it seems pretty sad.

“Let’s say, please don’t call me an elder brother or anything like that,”

“Then how about Onii-chan? Or Aniki/Onii-sama?”

“It’s no different at all! Please stop playing jokes about elder brother!”

“Onee-chan”

“That’s even worse!”

“Alright, you damn virgin!”

“Hey! Are you really my himouto?”

Additionally, she said something really insulting as well. She really deserves to be a Seiyuu.

“Hahaha, I’m joking, just joking,”

She suddenly switched back to her normal voice.

Hatsushiba, you seem to enjoy with fooling me around.

In addition, she also was talking to herself as well. But if we think about it, it seems pretty strange right. The thing that’s actually strange is her brain.

I thought she’s going to be a person who’s more decent than this. But in fact, she may crazy more than I thought.

Or is she naïve? …But at least it’s great that she’s no longer sorrowful like yesterday anymore.

“But is it true that you who was asked by a teacher to stay with Ayame?”

Then Hatsushiba asked like that without letting me standing up to the point.

“…where did you hear that from?”

Once I have a reaction like that, Hatsushiba then smiled more widely.

“Yuuka just tried throwing a stone to ask only, but it is concluded that in fact that is actually true right,”

“…Why do you think like that?”

“Because of during the music class period previously, once I asked ‘did anyone pleaded?’ I saw your face looking a bit hesitating. When I think like that it’s approximately like this.”

At that time, was she able to tell that I look hesitant. Her eyes are really sharp.

“Shall Yuuka go complain instead? But please don’t throw this story to the students or anything like this.”

“No need, firstly, I’m not with Ayame because of that only,”

“…Really? Then because of what actually?”

“Well I don’t know what to say,”

“It’s probably because you really like her right?”

“Are you joking, please don’t drag me into that story, even 3D I don’t even want as well.”

I don’t think that this is love. If that feeling likes infantile such as during primary, I can still call it as love.

“Umm, if I don’t know why Yuuka is secretly distressed,”

“If you can break your heart, I would be very happy,”

“I ● won’t ★,”

“Even if you smile while talking, it doesn’t help at all,”

But I think she’s looks interested in Ayame a bit too much.

The fear that I and Ayame would get into relationship—I do

understand, but,

…Okay, let me try,

“May I ask, what does Hatsushiba like about me?”

“If you ask me where, it’s already difficult to hide. By the time I realized, the eyes have already followed,”

“Love at first sight?”

“Do you like that kind of atmosphere?”

What is that, I’ve never heard that before.

Well, from now I may require braveness and acting skills that when they are seen, people would think that hey you can do it. It reminds me of the eroges that have been eaten regularly with bread every day. I just have to act like a flirting male protagonist would be enough.

But will I be able to trick Hatsushiba or not…hey, but no actually, even if I get caught then it doesn’t matter.

“If then,”

“Hmm?”

“May I kiss you?”

“Eh,”

I moved one step forward to Hatsushiba.

“Well I’m a bit interested as well,”

And then I grabbed Hatsushiba’s arms without letting her go.

“I just been interested by somebody for a bit, you like me, don’t you?

“What, I thought you’re not interested in 3D world…”

“Hatsushiba myself is wrong, at first I was never truly interested at all,”

I flick away the responsibility. It seems like from what I become interested is Hatsushiba’s fault.

“Are, are you joking me? Aramiya, it doesn’t seem to look real at all…! Only this fact, Yuuka also know too…!”

“Once I kissed, it could serious,”

I added a tension to hold Hatsushiba’s arms, pressed her against the wall and then moved my head towards her.

And at that time,

“No! Stop it! Why do you—”

Hatsushiba then disobeyed with feeling fearful on her face. She pushed me away strongly to show that she doesn’t accept it.

I let go of her and separated from Hatsushiba.

“Ah…I’m sorry, re, really Yuuka isn’t disgusted but it’s too sudden and I also wanted to wait until we truly like each other first before we kiss rather than kiss first then feeling interested in each other…”

Hatsushiba has smiled again and said minimally.

But the attitude of “disobedience” that she showed for few seconds just now, at that second she came back to be herself again for sure.

Moreover, right now she hasn’t despised me and also acting as if she doesn’t want to despise me again.

I just tested whether if she truly likes me or not only. But in another aspect, the result obtained may be more than expected.

…Anyway, it’s still cannot be concluded only with this. Saying that she wants me to actually like her first before kissing rather than kissing first before liking— if I say this is normal, it’s actually normal.

But actually, if that had happened and being despised on me totally, that would be better in another way too.

“Ara, miya…?”

And I heard a familiar sound so I quickly turned my head to look at it.

Ayame is standing absent-minded right there …or did she just saw that incident?

“…!”

And then Ayame ran away without saying even a single word. Oh no, that facial expression just now is a total misunderstanding.

“I’m sorry, Hatsushiba, from now on I shall not do anything to test your heart anymore!”

I bent down my head to apologize to Hatsushiba and after that I quickly run with full speed to catch up with Ayame.

Ayame is running insanely fast. Not just only unable to catch her up, but also gone out of the vision.

I just saw her ran past the front of the room. So that means she probably didn’t return to classroom.

And for a few seconds later, the bell then rang.

“Huh huh… damn it, the first period bell rang again…”

What should I do? If I let her totally misunderstand, it may make her able to separate from me. I also want it to be like that as well.

But if I let her misunderstand it’ll make me feel concerned. However, why am I running after her? This is more than what Kiriko-senpai ordered me already. I didn’t expect at all that I have to taste the feeling flavor of an eroge game male protagonist that have to run after the female protagonist.

For god’s sake, is like this called being totally insane or not?

“I think I have to skip class for once…”

I have decided. Damn it, this is just the first time that I have ever skipped a class.

And where did that girl go after skipping class?

In the school there’ll be teachers on duty walking around to examine without certainty. So the chance that we’ll get caught is quite high.

Thus, it has to be a spot that’s eye-catching for the school and the teacher doesn’t go to observe.

I’m thinking of the meeting room but it’s unlikely that Ayame would go to that room.

If I talk about the outdoor that has nobody’s shadow, it has to be—

“I found you”

Ayame is sitting down looking crestfallen.

“Ara…miya…”

Right here is behind the school building where nobody comes to observe and it is also a place where Ayame confessed her love.

If we talk about a place where rarely people would come or even teachers come to walk around, I tend to think about this place suddenly.

Ayame’s looking tired or has she run out of energy to run already.

“I have to tell you first from what you’ve just seen previously was a misunderstanding?”

“Wh, what are you saying! We– weren’t you trying to kiss her!”

“Yes, well if you’ve seen it could be like that, but since the beginning until the end, I didn’t intend to be like that at all!”

“Then what do you mean!”

And then I told all the reasons for her to listen in detailed that I actually tested whether Hatsushiba truly likes me or not.

“Oh really?”

Ayame sighed with some signs of relief.

But suddenly she’s making a furious face and stood up in front of me before there’s going to be loud noises ‘slap’ echoing after that. And the pain has passed to my cheeks.

I got slapped by Ayame.

“But you are such a cruel bastard, don’t you know… what do you see in a girl… what do you see in Hatsushiba as?”

…What she said is correct, that action a while ago in terms of male status… no actually as a human status is very cruel.

I don’t have anything to argue. I’m really too overjoyed.

This fact even there’s a reason, it is still not appropriate to do so.

The facial expression of Ayame that slapped my face doesn’t contain only anger but also has complications until it cannot be described briefly. I think there must be a story about me threatening Hatsushiba included in there as well.

Ayame probably had warned me.

Because when she slapped me, my eyes are open wide, another thing is when there’s somebody who teaches me something reasonable it makes me feel more relieved.

“Okay, I don’t that what I did was wrong, I shall go and bend my head to apologize to her properly,”

“…Good,”

“I shall go and apologize to her properly again,”

Until there, Ayame then becomes more peaceful as well.

“I’m sorry that I slapped you, did that really hurt?”

“It doesn’t matter,”

She then uses her cold hands to rub my face. I feel more relaxed.

After that,

The weather then becomes vivid at the right time so we both chose to skip class definitely.

I’m afraid as well if Kiriko-senpai knows about this. But anyway, just only once shouldn’t be a big deal.

This is just the first time I skipped class so I secretly feel a bit nervous too.

We both are sitting together leaning against the wall behind the school building, and skipping class together.

“Hey, Ayame, I have something to ask,”

“Hmm?”

“Do you think Hatsushiba really likes me?”

She’s making a face as like, eh?

“Didn’t she confess her love to you already?”

“It’s true but because of what I don’t know. I think she likes me since the previous year. But I almost never have spoken to Hatsushiba at all and I don’t really look that decent or anything,”

Additionally, looking at the case of kissing attempt a while ago, I think that she doesn’t really like me.

“Re-really? But I think you do look cool,”

Beauty is in the eye of the holder right…

“Please don’t judge by your personal aspect and no need to compliment as well,”

“I didn’t compliment you…”

She mumbled.

“Or have you ever saved her like when you had saved me before?”

“There has never been any event like that for sure, I can guarantee,”

“It isn’t because of you just have forgotten right?”

“…I don’t think so,”

If there’s actually an event like that, I can still understand.

People like us if we’re not outstanding in studying, playing sports, appearances or behaviors, it’s unlikely that there would suddenly be people coming to fall in love naturally except that they have knew each other for a long time, I could still understand.

“Then I don’t actually know why,”

“I also said that I don’t know either. Is Hatsushiba a person who’s interested in other people easily? Or does she like especially Otakus?”

Once I have asked like that, Ayame then started to consider for a while before claiming that “well”.

“Is there anything?”

“Since during primary school, it seemed like she likes to tell her dad about praising her. During primary, once people started to tease about that thing, then she stretched out to say that ‘Because Yuuka is a Father-con!”

So Hatsushiba is a father-con. Looking like this, the truth may be that she must rely on others right? Well previously during on the way back from my part-time work that I saw her staying with Songou, her attitude is really curbing like someone being afraid of getting dumped…Wait, I’m going off topic already, let’s stop thinking about it.

“No, it is not like that…other things that are not related to that style at all?”

“Umm, liking especially Otakus or not, I don’t know either but if friends since childhood she does have some, houses are nearby and the parents seem to be close to each other. I remember she used to say that her father also works at the same company too.”

That story I heard from Hatsushiba herself already. But the information about her father working at the same company is a new thing.

Ayame then continued explaining with a smooth voice.

“During primary school she studied in a different school from my childhood friends. In that case, during childhood she kept telling stories about that guy regularly… I also thought as well whether she likes that guy or not but this thing I’m just thinking by myself.”

“Really… And the guy that you just mentioned, is he Songou who just recently carped her or not?”

When I revealed that name, Ayame’s eyes then widened like a goose egg.

“Y, you, how do you know about that?”

“There’s one place where I saw him talking with Hatsushiba for two people so I tried asking her to discuss about that,”

The guy that came to attack Ayame is Hatsushiba’s friend since childhood. His body is thick with deep voice according to Tozaki’s information. And even it was just a short period of time, but he used to be Ayame’s boyfriend once too.

“And Songou that you just mentioned—”

I was about to ask her that was he used to be her boyfriend? But it appears that—

“Seichiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii! Did you skip
classssssss

Kiriko-senpai yelled from a very far distance with also an image of her running from the other side. She's making a face like a giant.

How does she know that I'm here? Oh, it's because of the GPS anyway.

Damn it, around here the GPS is accurate too… I should have left the device in the classroom before leaving the classroom.

Then I and Ayame got dragged to the parents meeting room very swiftly.

I and Ayame both got dragged to the parents meeting room to listen to sermon for a long period of time before being released.

I stretched my body after waiting to be released for a long time… while we were being chanted, Ayame was only complaining that it was her fault which delayed the time of us being released. But the other side is Kiriko-senpai, some stories I may still be unable to tell, I'm still unable to tell the truth anyway.

"I'm sorry, Aramiya…"

"Eh, sorry of what?"

"Well because I ran away from you so this thing had happened,"

Oh, she meant about skipping class?

"No actually, uh, the cause is that I made you misunderstood instead,"

If I didn't test Hatsushiba's mind, this wouldn't have happened.

"…Well but why did you try to run after me then?"

I got asked by question that secretly was unintentionally to be asked.

"If you think about it carefully, for you, if you let me totally misunderstood, would it have been better or not…?"

What should I do? How should I answer?

…No actually, why do I have to be impatient? Just answer to what I was thinking is enough.

“Letting you misunderstood makes me feel concerned,”

“…Your idea seems to be difficult to understand right?”

“It’s not as difficult as yours,”

“Or is the chance that I’ll become your girlfriend is starting to pop up a bit?”

She secretly looks at my face constantly.

“No,”

“……”

Ayame squinted her eyes unsatisfactorily.

“Then please tell me more about what is your ideal looks like,”

“Why do I have to tell you then?”

“Well, hadn’t you ever seen girls in your ideal in the real world?”

“There’s no way anyway,”

“Right? But if I really see it then it’s not bad as well,”

…There’s no way.

“…Then maybe there’s no way you’re going to betray me or make me feel dissatisfied right…”

But if I think about it again, this is called an ideal that’s a bit too vague.

For sure if I got these things as well, it would be great too, but…

“There’s no way I’m going to betray you for sure and I’ll try not to

make you become dissatisfied too,"

"…Well I'm not sure if you can do that for most of the time or not."

People like us at last tend to change our minds. The 2D has an advantage that there's no change.

If there's a next episode being released it would be a different story but even in that case it is still existent in the closed world anyway because the game plot has only been chosen for the interesting parts.

About the story of the male and female protagonists getting married, after that they'll live their lives without anything special for the next fifty years which I'm not interested to watch. The needs for that style I think there are hardly any.

And if I'm not single, I wouldn't have accepted it since the start already—

…Oh yes,

If the rumors about doing prostitution work are possible that they aren't true. So that means Ayame may still be a virgin?

Well right now, it is believed that she hasn't done it yet but the previous story is still a mystery.

Actually, no matter if she's single or not, the literal person I still wouldn't approach her anyway!

But it is still stuck in my mind anyway…

"…"

I looked around, okay there are nobody. If I'm going to ask when, should I ask right now?

"Hey Ayame, may I ask you something that makes you a little bit worried?"

"What's the matter with you? You seem to be very opinionated

about the matter…”

“For you, have you ever been doing any prostitution like from what they rumored or not?”

Once I finished talking, then she smiled beautifully and asked,

“Do you want another slap to the face? This time do you want a whole punch?”

I knew it; she’s also clenching her fists. In my head, I could only think that I shouldn’t have asked her that.

Since I was born I have just seen a girl who smiled fearfully for the very first time right here!

“Hey wait, wait!! I’m sorry, I have looked for trouble too much!”

“No, actually you didn’t look for trouble too much but I was shocked that you at me in that way instead. I knew this for a long time already that people have rumored like that, but normally who’s going to believe…”

She’s making a very sad face.

I may be very fortunate that I didn’t get punched.

I have to thank the trustworthiness that has been accumulated until now maybe?

“Well it can’t be helped. Don’t you know how many people have rumored you about the prostitution thing, but even that’s the case, I’m still certain right now that you didn’t do it? Really I swear,”

Once I said like that, Ayame then gave out a big sigh.

“No matter if it’s now or before, I still didn’t do it. Not even once as well, are you satisfied yet?”

Before she’s going to tell with a serious face like that,

“Really?”

“The people who do prostitution are doing it to find money, am I right? But in this case I think that guy may be worried so he gave a lot of pocket money. I’m not that hungry for money that much and even if I am, I wouldn’t do that either.”

“Re, really?”

I sighed with relief …eh?

“Hmm? Did you just feel relieved?”

“Yaa!?”

“Did you just feel relieved when I haven’t done that at all!?”

“No, not at all!”

“Then why did you sigh?”

“I sighed because I’m fortunate that I didn’t get punched actually!”

“You said something and it means another, are you Tsundere?”

I didn’t think that I got called as Tsundere by a gangster girl!

“How am I a Tsundere!?”

“Well you’re Tsundere for the entire body aren’t you, once you’ve started to want for tenderness, I also feel happy too,”

“No, it’s not true I cannot accept it at all!?”

Hey! It’s actually true!

“Alright, okay,”

Damn it, once she started playing eroges, she seems to become much cleverer in something not sensible!

But if she has never done prostitution work so that means Ayame is still a virgin?

But during junior high school she also used to have a boyfriend. But

wait that's just when we've newly joined junior high school. So that means it was during first year high school then. Isn't it too early to be well-mannered since that time?

But no actually, I think nowadays children have experiences very early even if the information is completely wrong.

"–♪"

It seems Ayame's emotion has risen up since a few minutes ago. At this time, it isn't the right time for sure to ask whether she's still a virgin or not right?

Just only saying 'have you still been doing prostitution recently?' already makes her angry anyway.

"Huhu…"

Another thing is that it seems once Ayame has happiness, then I became stunned.

Then why was I worrying at the start that the girl is truly a virgin or not…?

And the school has dismissed and I went to do my part-time job. The people in the shop today are very few until it's countable by fingers.

About the fact that I skipped class, right now Kiriko-senpai is keeping that to herself without telling my parents. I think I would be intimidated by this story for me to do something insanely crazy again for sure. But right here I have to admit it.

She said to me while Ayame isn't here that,

"It isn't because you inhibited Ayame's behavior am I right?"

But I suddenly refused.

By the way, once I came back from being dragged, I wanted to go and apologize Hatsushiba once again but it appears that she has an urgent work coming in so she had to go home first already. Tozaki

brought a lunch box with a half size of yesterday's and a piece of paper to me in a paper note saying that,

"I'm sorry."

It turns out that I have to sit down thinking a bit more of what is she saying sorry for.

Is it about her refusing me or other things?

…But I could only think that,

I don't know if it's true or not but all the recent events seem to link with each other everywhere.

Ayame, Hatsushiba, Tozaki and also Songou, all studied at the same primary school.

In addition, Songou, during primary we both studied at the same school too.

Ayame and Hatsushiba also seemed to be friends before as well during primary school.

Hatsushiba and Songou are friends since childhood. On the other hand, Ayame and Songou used to be in relationship for one month during junior high school.

I can gradually see for a bit of sudden of what had happened.

But it turns out that there's a basket being put down with a loud bang at the cashier until my concentration scattered. What kind of person doesn't know the circumstance?

I lifted up my head.

"What?"

It appeared that it's Ayame… how many times already.

Finally, she came to visit me at my part-time job workspace. No actually, when did she enter the shop?

Well, I didn't pay attention to the customers at all for several minutes as well.

"Why are you here?!"

"Ms. Kotani told me,"

Kiriko-senpai keeps snooping into other people's business once again…

"What? I'm a customer right?"

She grins with a smile while talking to me. What kind of girl is she, could she be evil?

But today it turned out that I asked about strange things until she became furious again so I cannot be doubtful.

"One hundred and thirty yen for one order, two hundred and thirty-two yen for one order—"

"And how about sushi?"

"Eh?"

"Aren't you going to heat this food for me?"

"…Ah, would you like me to heat it for you?"

"Oh, umm, no thank you,"

Then why the hell were you asking this! Also, Ayame is grinning with a smile constantly as well. Damn it, does she find me doing a part-time job that funny? Or is this a way to seek revenge from what I've done to her previously?

"By the way, what time will you be done with your part-time job?"

"The store has some strict rules. Employees are not allowed to go home. Please pay the bill quickly and go away as far as possible,"

"Okay I'm sorry, but can you please talk normally if you can,"

For god's sake,

"Just only fifteen minutes until I finish my work,"

"Then I shall wait,"

"For what?"

"It doesn't matter, I'm still free, I want to sit down and talk as long as we want,"

Anything naïve, this girl seems to be very brave. If she was only a 2D person, then I won't complain at all.

"Eight hundred and seventy-four yen,"

"Eh, I'll pay with NANACO-CHAN then,"

"In that case, please insert your card right there,"

…Once we've talked like this, then I handed the goods to the customer.

At that time, there's a teenage customer who opened the automatic door to exit my store without buying anything.

In my mind I thought that 'never mind'. Anyone can exit the store without buying anything, however,

"Hey you, what did you hide in your shirt pocket, take it out,"

Ayame shouted at that customer and suddenly started chasing after him.

That customer becomes astonished until he turned his face back. It seems he's a senior high school student like us. He made an astonishing face.

Ayame then walked with long measured steps to grab his shirt. Wow that's creepy.

"I told you to quickly take it out,"

“Alright!”

It appears that the things that he took out from the pocket are many packets of small snacks. Whoa, he is truly a thief.

“Hey, do you know how difficult it is to make money? Thinking of grabbing the money easily without putting effort that suits the difficulty, aren’t you embarrassed at all?”

…This isn’t the time to be absent-minded.

“Boss, something has happened,”

I asked someone to look after the robbery and went to call the owner of the store.

In this case I have to thank Ayame for catching the thief before something worse would happen.

“Here you go, I have to thank you for what happened just now,”

Once I’ve finished my work, then I exited the store to meet Ayame who’s waiting outside and gave her a can of coffee.

“Thank you,”

She carries the can with her two hands with cherish.

“Even if I could tell that it was a thief,”

“I could tell without clear explanation actually. Another thing is how is it forgivable for stealing things, and here is also Aramiya’s workspace too,”

“You seem to look very serious, I couldn’t believe that the thief was going to be a misbehaved child.”

“…I myself may not be like that because I just wanted to try being it,”

“Then because of what that made you became like that?”

“You are so questionable today,”

“…Well maybe,”

I asked about her being a prostitute rumors and even about Hatsushiba. It seems during these days I’m a bit too curious about many things…

Even though my life is only curious about female protagonist should be enough.

“Finally, you have started to become interested in me am I right?”

She spoke cheerfully.

“No, I’m just curious,”

“You’re really black-hearted,”

She stared at me with squinting eyes. It seems during these days she stared at me like this very often.

“But if you’re just curious, I may not be able to tell you. I also have something that I wanted to ask you as well. If you tell me first, then I’ll tell you after.”

Well, it seems very compromising for exchanging ideas.

“If I could tell, I would be able to tell you,”

“Okay, it means you’ve made a promise then,”

Then Ayame opened the coffee can, took one sip before turning her head to look at me.

“How did Aramiya became interested to go to 2D world that much?”

She came at with this style of question.

“Well, are you trying to ask me why am I addicted to eroge games right?”

“Yes correct,”

The cause isn't something that I can go talk to anyone and additionally, saying that is like showing off my own bad luck as well.

But telling Ayame should probably still be alright.

"By the way, you do know right that I don't trust 3D girls,"

"Umm, well that is…"

Ayame nodded doubtfully.

"I'm also not like that since the start actually,"

"I also didn't know that you're interested in Eroge games since primary school or something…"

I myself also didn't think like that. If I'm correct, no matter if it's true, I still couldn't enter the shop and buy it anyway.

"It seems it's a concealed story like I got tricked by a girl during primary school."

"Wait, being tricked that is…"

"I used to receive a love letter from the person I had a crush on,"

"What…!?"

Hey, I didn't want you to be shocked with that story.

"On the letter it said something like 'Please come to this place, I'll be waiting for you', I fell into it, I didn't think that it was going to be a trap."

Thus, I have to be aware of Hatsushiba's love letters quite carefully.

If we didn't meet in school, I would never go there for sure.

"…Are you waiting in vain?"

"If it's only that then it's great, the place where we planned to meet up was only the bus stop. Once I went there I would be waiting

there all of the time. It was a day during winter, it was so damn cold."

Until now I still could feel my hands were totally numbed.

"Until late at night I thought I was going to go home but once I walked to the bus stop, it appeared that the last bus had departed already so I didn't have any transportation to take me back home. At the place I'd just seen it for the first time. It was dark and also I was afraid so I continued walking and chose a way that there were vehicles passing a lot. Then for sure I was lost. Not even one police station could be found. And then once I got onto a bus, I used electronic money since I didn't have any money in my pocket at all. That was why I couldn't call from the public telephone as well. We can conclude that I couldn't ask for help from anyone at all."

When I think about it right now, being unfortunate is actually being screwed, but at that time I still could think of finding ways without stopping too.

In fact, if I actually had sought help from someone or anything, it would had been done already.

"And then what happened next…?"

"Unfortunately, no policemen came to find me or take me back home. My parents informed about a missing person already by they themselves didn't think that I would had went to that kind of place. The letter that was written that I went there at that time, I was still carrying it with me. And it seemed like my classmates including the person who tricked me also told that I didn't know where I'd been to. Finally, I got to sleep on a bench in the public park until morning that a police came to find me. Thinking about it, it was fortunate that I insanely didn't die first but I felt like I got pneumonia."

Ayame holds her fists tightly and doing a stressful face.

I could feel the violent fury deeply in her eyes like as if she's trying to be furious instead of me…

“What was that, don’t you get scolded or something for doing this at all?”

“At the end I just got warned. I gave the letter for my teacher to see already but that girl turned out to act minimally by saying that she neither mentioned that she sent it to me nor intentionally tried to make a fool out of me or anything whatsoever. In addition, the guy who was close to that girl, was collaborating with her as well.”

When I think about it right now, during that time I was also very boastful with many things until people could disapprove of me.

After that, I heard something mouth-to-mouth saying that the guy who’s close to that girl was the person who forced her to do it.

“Right now, the problem is,”

In one aspect, the story from now on would become my move.

“Eh, there’s still more?”

“After that it turned out that I became addicted to other girls like the same for twice the time during my primary school time again,”

“Wait, what?”

“Hey, please don’t do that doubtful face yet! Because that time I was innocent!”

“No, no, it’s not like that…”

“When I got tricked for the first time, I thought that girl was a devil! But once I got tricked by other girls like the same way once again for the second time, until that point I had to conclude that no matter which girls have guys next to them, they’re all devils anyhow.”

When I got tricked for the third time, even my parents were fed up, there was only Kiriko-senpai who was truly worried about me. Once it had reached the third time, she let me carry a mobile phone with me and then set for enabling GPS to work so that whenever I got lost, she could go and save me as soon as possible.

It might be because Kiriko-senpai felt guiltier than when I received the love letter happily until my heart beats very fast. It turned out that she couldn't tell that it was a trap until she couldn't stop me in time.

"Then after that I started doing things whatever I wanted continually. I became addicted to games and manga. To say it correctly, I probably got these stuffs to sooth my mind like those female protagonists that didn't betray me and also saying gently. I also gained some love experience indirectly with true love as well."

That's why I started to gradually stop being interested in girls in the real world.

This is because all the 2D female protagonists have better affections than in the 3D world in every aspect.

Then I gradually started to check out girls that are bright—innocent—flawless—like an angel.

I don't want to find those that got created once again by hell.

"This time during junior high school, I played one gal dating game and really enjoyed it. The girls are also cute and I went to search some information which it appeared that this girl had been taken out from the eighteen plus or above category to for everyone category. I faked my age on the internet and bought that game as an eighteen or above version to play. After that, I'm in that category from now on."

During that time my pocket money wasn't much so it was quite painful.

Even right now it is still painful but if this is compared to during that time, they are different like the sky and the earth.

"Oh it's like this right…?"

"Nowadays, I don't hate girls as much as I used to already. But nevertheless, I have already decided that I still can't be in relationship anyway."

The fact that hate lesser than before isn't because of me forgiving the girls but it's because I'm interested in literal girls lesser than before instead.

In the 2D world itself, female protagonists that trick each other do exist too. But in my cases, at the end they'll tell each other why they had to trick each other or something like that and then become friends once again. If not, they would trick continuously and there'll be other female protagonists coming to appease instead.

But in the real world, there were only girls that tricked me and after wouldn't come to clean up anything at all.

So my ideal would be female protagonist that is innocent which is still a virgin and not passed through anyone yet.

I could say it isn't strange that I prefer the innocence without any doubt.

"Well, such a concealed story right? Then it's Ayame's turn now,"

"Ah, umm, but before I'll start,"

"Hmm? Up until now please don't say you're not going to tell."

"No,"

Ayame put down the coffee can that she drank onto the ground and then hugged me without realization. Ayame's head is exactly right at my chest.

"Hey…!?"

"Excuse me, when the same gender did the same to me would make you feel painful,"

Is she counting too broad or not!?

"No, well I don't want you to apologize or something…"

"When I hear it, it makes me really angry, I'm sorry,"

“You’re not wrong at all… right?”

“Yes, but I don’t know, I feel that no matter what there must be someone consoling you anyway,”

…Right, it feels very warm, if I didn’t hug anybody like this, I would have forgotten already.

It seems that it is actually warm like this… Those ideas are flying past my brain. Whoa I really feel too embarrassed.

Then Ayame separated from my body and smiled delightfully.

I became blushed over the limit until I have to trigger Ayame to tell me the story instead in order to reduce my emotions.

“Affirmative, but it is just an ordinary story,”

And then Ayame started telling the story jerkily.

“Have I told you already right that my parents had divorced?”

“Yes,”

“Before that happened, my parents got along together very well. If I say it correctly, they might have shown it they were good together but there was one day they just suddenly divorced. My dad and my elder sister then separated and I was studying at a primary school at the same place. During those days were incredibly painful.”

Ayame is making a mournful face like as if thinking about the past while telling the story.

“Those alimonies I didn’t understand at all even a bit. My mum went home very late every night. Therefore, I had to go home by myself all the time. Thinking of that time, I started to change in a strange way gradually since those days.”

“The strange thing is…”

“If I have to say it, it’ll make me feel embarrassed in a way, but it was like kind of lonely maybe. The fact that I didn’t get to see my

mum and there was one day I broke the school's window, the emotion was like what was I pranking, so my mum was called to school."

"…"

"So at that time I was an idiot, so I thought of doing anything terrible so that I could meet my mum. It was incredibly stupid. So I chose to skip classes and had some fights… I wanted to see my mum so much until I intentionally did something terrible like that."

Even though this story sounds normal, it is still not funny.

"Once I moved up to junior high school, then I fully became a gangster. Apart from that I was rampaging as well and there was once I was thinking of stealing something from the shop too. I entered the mall to see if I could find a way and planned to do the task on the following day. But at that time when my mum was ill from working too hard, that was why I managed to know that my mum worked very hard until being soaked with sweat in order to gain some small amount of money to look after me, even if the whole story already does seem to look obvious."

"So you did you turn over a new leaf… right?"

"Yes, once that had happened, I managed to repent myself that from what I did so far were very stupid. My mum also contacted my dad. After that I then got to meet my elder sister and dad regularly. So at that time I felt a bit better than before."

But when she said that she turned over a new leaf… Ayame in senior high school still looks like a gangster.

And then Ayame explained as if she's about to answer my curiosity.

"But by that time, it was already too late. The guilt of being a gangster has been ingrained already. I also had made other people got into trouble so I was thinking about the nemesis."

"…"

"Even if you try to change your image back to normal, no one

would still talk to you anyway. Moreover, it may turn out that those idiots like me may come to start a fight with me more often. Hence, I soon wanted to become a gangster once again and return to the past that I couldn't stop fighting. This is why I had to wear earrings, dressing to make it look true when actually I don't want to do it… The emotion makes me act like a rogue gangster."

"And then once you're back to become a gangster… those fighting issues were reduced?"

"At least those idiots who came to make fun of me have significantly reduced,"

"…Since that time right?"

"Hmm?"

"For you, you seem to have issues with others in order to help somebody all the time right?"

"…If you look at me in a pleasant way, I'm glad to hear that. But actually, it's not always like that. When I saw it, it just makes me feel annoyed that's it. I excused that I wanted to save others in order to reduce my temper only."

"Really?"

"You seem to be very stubborn. Anyway, if you think like that then I'll take that for granted. From now on, I'll do something like that then."

"Hey no, I actually wanted you to quit having arguments,"

"I know, once I stay with you, I do realize as well that doing that would only make me tired for no good reason,"

The reason truly suits of being Ayame but would it truly mean like that or not, I don't know either.

"Because of that,"

Once Ayame said like that, the light on the streets shines for me to

see her faint red cheek.

“Well it’s true, however, I lost all of my friends including Hatsushiba as well…”

“…”

“When I was in junior high school, I was isolated all the time. During senior high school, I was also isolated too. Not even one person came towards me. I also knew that I had no more standing point. The reason why I come to study junior high school here is because my mum complains all the time that I must come here. Well, coming here still causes problems constantly… or skipping class something like this. No matter how much I studied, it still doesn’t feel enjoyable even a bit…”

Since during senior high school, I’ve never actually seen Ayame talking with anyone closely at all.

I thought in my mind that during junior high school, she herself may be something similar like this.

“And at that time, there had been someone who came to save me,”

“Eh?”

“Those idiots were chasing after me. I had been tempted to go into a narrow space and got surrounded. At that time, I laid myself down that well it seemed I wouldn’t be able to survive. It was time to face the karma already. I was alone until that time, and thinking that somebody would suddenly come to rescue me would be too fortunate… I thought like that but it appeared that,”

…Wait, don’t tell me that you mean,

“Suddenly, somebody just appeared to call the police for rescuing me. At that time, how should I say, I didn’t believe in god or anything like that, but I could truly feel the destiny.”

She actually meant me too— but Ayame misunderstood already.

“I didn’t intend to help you by going to rescue you, I did that for

my own survival only,”

I told the truth to her. If she still misunderstands that story, I’ll quickly solve it as soon as possible.

“I do know as well, if you were actually thinking of saving me, you wouldn’t have escaped when I still hadn’t called for help right? You ran away before; you didn’t look after me until the end.”

…Ayame, you already knew it right.

“Then why?”

“In that case I was still helping anyway,”

“Well, it is actually true, but…”

“I was isolated for fourteen years already and you came to rescue me. Saying that you didn’t purposely help sounds impossible.”

…I tried asking myself, even if I was never in that kind of situation before so I could only imagine.

She felt very warm-hearted like when I got lost and there was somebody who came to rescue me or not?

I feel like I wanted to let go of my heart for those people…

“After that it made me feel inconclusive and distracted until I didn’t know how to tell. Then I came to confess my love… and you said that if it’s not a 2D girl so you don’t want it, then I had to start fighting,”

Then Ayame turned to me nicely.

“At that time, I was still unconscious, but,”

Then she stared at me in my eyes.

“If right now I can talk utter with my mouth,”

She opened her mouth a bit.

“I like you, Aramiya,”

She said simply and directly with a bright voice and a strong impression.

The words that flow with that voice make my heart beats out of the rhythm.

Ayame didn’t imitate any attitudes in the eroge games but she revealed the truth inside her heart for me to perceive.

Not letting me vacillate, I cannot do it.

“Ah, ooh…”

“Obviously, you don’t need to answer me right now. Initially, I still didn’t feel like I was following your ideal at all. Therefore, I’ll try approach you more, closer and closer than this.”

I couldn’t say anything. I was boastful for all the time that she’s just trying and one day she’ll get bored of me.

But just now, the truth inside her heart has sent directly to my heart for the very first time.

Oh damn it, no, my pulse is starting to accelerate.

I have to say something—

“Oh hey, Ayame,”

Then there’s a thumping noise interfering from nowhere, I and Ayame quickly turned to look at where the noise came from.

“Songou…”

Ayame roared.

The guy with that time is standing there alone. He really came at a bad time.

It seems he didn’t bring any of his gang, but I’d better press the number 110 on my phone first just in case.

I'm prepared to press the call button.

"You two seem to be having a good thing going on there, not bad at all."

"If it's good then how does it bother you, go away,"

"Yes it does? I was thinking that we should go home together tonight,"

He said with normal looking eyes. So he is actually her ex-boyfriend then.

But Ayame is very brutal with the other side who's her ex-boyfriend or is it because of her ex-boyfriend that made her brutal.

"Goodnight your ghost, I don't seem to remember at all that I used to be your boyfriend. You just suddenly followed me by yourself don't you?"

"You're just acting too shy,"

Then that guy said that,

"We did reveal our innocence of each other, didn't we?"

He said with a still face like as if it isn't a big deal.

My eye vision then moves to stare at Ayame instead.

"It's not trueeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee!!"

Her face is full of burst like I've never seen it before.

Her eyes are very sharp until I could feel the sense of killing.

Her whole body radiates a savage color like it is ready to attack at any time.

…Eh, then it means that… it actually had happened before right?

"Well it is true, if you go argue in order to provoke the celibacy, it's not going to re-germinate again,"

“You’re being illogical! Shy about your parents! It’s already your fault since you used those kinds of methods…!”

“No matter what method, at last you and I will still be together anyway,”

“No, no! Those things I cannot accept it at all!”

Ayame turned out to be in disadvantaged… what does this actually mean?

“Well it’s true that my skills are terrible. That time I was still little and it was just the first time too. Then I had waited for you to fall asleep first before I did it. If I did that had made us hate each other, I’m really sorry. I myself also liked you for a long time already.”

“…Shut up otherwise you’ll die for sure,”

Songou made an eye contact on Ayame and then gazed towards me.

“Hey you, you’re are actually a coward,”

Suddenly, he called others as a coward as well. But anyway, I myself am also a coward, who no matter what, calls the police immediately whenever something happens.

“…What?”

“What are you related to Ayame?”

“…Why the hell do I need to tell you, you damn thug?”

“…Hey, who are you calling a thug? Otakimoi[1] like this, how is it great for god’s sake… Otherwise this Buhi[2] is better going to tell the police again,”

That guy still doesn’t bite his tongue once again, and acting that he’s going to go.

“Wait.”

“What?”

“Are you seeking to find the rhythm? You seem to have found the right rhythm,”

“…Hey you, don’t be too overconfident? Like you, I can punch you until you don’t have an appetite for the rest of your life. No matter if I started the fight, my dad always said one phrase to me that I would be released from the crime case anyway.”

“Then why are you afraid if I’m going to call the cops? All at first, previously and just now too,”

“…”

Songou frowned, ignored my words and then walked away. I don’t know whether he can’t be bothered to argue or actually got stabbed in his black heart. But it seems previously, this guy’s style seems pretty dramatic.

And then Songou’s shadow slowly disappeared in the darkness already.

“A, Aramiya!”

Suddenly, Ayame interfered into my sights.

“Wh-what?”

“No, nothing, I didn’t do like that…!”

“Umm, you don’t need to emphasize that much…”

I didn’t pay attention to her that much, actually I didn’t, right.

Just only thinking that type of guy and Ayame was in a relationship before, I don’t know why it makes me feel annoyed right away.

“I did not do it, I did not do it, I did not do it! When I woke up I was putting on my clothes, and didn’t feel any pain at all!”

When waking up? Do you mean after that night had past?

No actually, I have a feeling that the story isn’t like that…

…But, if I bring the story that Songou and Ayame had spoken to combine together, or it is a way to force my heart…?

And at that time, I thought like that.

“Ah…”

Ayame who’s looking at me is making a sorrowful face before running away.

…I left all the things that I bought from the convenient store.

The feeling that ended with a person confessing her love, by the timeI realized, it had gone into the wind already.

END OF CHAPTER 3

<——Chapter 2 Main page Chapter 4—–>

[1] It’s a short slang in Japanese that defines at “Kimoi Otaku”, in Japanese, it translates as a disgusting otaku

[2] Refers to the sound effect or SFX, meaning “oink”, possible to refer someone like a pig in a very bad way

Yukichi Note: It refers to the 10,000 Yen Note which includes a portrait of Yukichi Fukuzawa a Meiji Era Philosopher and founder of Keio University

Chapter 4:

(Chuuko demo koi ga shitai)

Chapter 4- You may become my ideal type of girl

<—Back to main page

The next day, Ayame hadn't showed up for class today. Probably because of what happened during yesterday, I thought.

"Hatsushiba has her work to do, so she can't come to School today, this sucks!"

After homeroom period ended, Tozaki came over to have a chat with me.

"Just what is it?"

I didn't need to panic or be hasty about anything any longer, it's been a while since it's been this peaceful here.

"Tozaki, wanna go and grab some lunch?"

"uuugh, sure I guess"

When it's finally lunch time, Tozaki and I headed down to the cafeteria for some lunch.

"I get the feeling that it's been so long (Really long) since I had lunch with you Aramiya"

"Yeah, true dat"

We sat on the opposite sides facing each other on a very long sided table in the cafeteria , putting food into my mouth, from what I ordered was a set of fish and chips.

Tozaki on the other hand ordered a set of chicken karaage.

(TN: Karaage is Japanese Cooking Technique in which food is Deep Fried in Oil. While the technique can be used for other meat dishes and fish, it is mostly used for Chicken)

Lately, I've been eating bento lunches that are handmade by Ayame and Hatsushiba together, until now my tongue and mouth doesn't seem to feel pretty piquant now.

(TN: Bento is a Home-Packed meal usually in box-shaped container. There are various types of Bento in Japan)

"So, how's everything been going lately with you?"

"I don't know, there hasn't been much progress"

I just actually found out that Ayame after all doesn't do any prostitution work, if I told him about it, he wouldn't believe me anyway.

The rumors in the School are already the way they are right now.

"I've got something I need to ask you Tozaki"

"Hmm?"

"Hatsushiba and Ayame were friends, right? Just before she had a boyfriend."

Tozaki just sits there, chewing on his chicken karaage, along with lifting his hand he uses for lifting his chopsticks.

"….Maybe it might be true, since I get the feeling that Ayame looked as if she was annoyed, but Hatsushiba right now is looking after her already. Those two have always been close with each other ever since Primary School."

…True, I'm finally starting to get the picture bit by bit,

"Ever since Ayame and that guy who claimed that he was Ayame's boyfriend, those two have been quarreling right?"

"Hmm, I'm not really sure, but that might not be the case, but at

that time, Hatsushiba was close with Ayame, but by the time that I saw those two, they were no longer together. Must be after that guy came into the picture, both Ayame and Hatsushiba ended up becoming estranged from each other since then”

So that means, Tozaki doesn’t seem to know that those two were having a fight or something.

I used to think that it was a frank story that Hatsushba liked Songou, according to what Ayame had said, but it turned out that Ayame was in a relationship with Songou instead. That’s why the both of them were having a quarrel with each other…..or something like that. But I can perhaps conclude that Hatsushiba separated from Ayame after Songou and Ayame broke up? If it’s a love triangle story or something, then without considering once Ayame and Songou started getting into a relationship, is actually considered a bit weird.

No, but that part might’ve just got complicated, after what had happened, well it might as well be like that for now

Moreover, the timing of the rumors spreading about the scandal is still weird, regardless of the situation. It might not be a scandal; it should be something that should be told from person to person instead.

“Hey, is it true that people have rumored that Ayame is a secondhand since primary school?”

(The Word used in Japanese here is “ Chuuko “ which means “ Secondhand “ so it’s a direct translation.)

“Yes, not wrong for sure, I hear this regularly,”

Tozaki seems to be certain over a hundred percent even though he had never truly done any sidelines for once. And even if she truly had done something with Songou before, they would be more likely to start at during junior high school.

“How could she got nicknamed with that since primary school?”

“Eh? I also cannot remember that much, by the time I knew they

already have nicknamed her with that,”

Once she became a gangster recently, do people started to feel despised like this or not? But even though I think a lot I still won’t know anyway.

“Oh, another thing, did Songou used to try enter senior high school at this place too?”

“Yes correct, you seem to be very inquisitive to know from somewhere,”

I just guessed but it seems I have guessed correctly.

“Initially he studied at a private school but his exam results were getting worse until he had to come and study junior high school at the same place as mine. When I knew that he applied to the same senior high school as mine, it made me feel kind of frustrated. But when he went to take the exam, I still wasn’t relieved at all. I heard that his results were in a severe condition as if like he wouldn’t be accepted anyway but still stubborn to take the exam.”

The entrance exam results in our senior high school aren’t truly that high which implies that our brains seem to be very terrible.

After eating lunch, Tozaki and I both headed to the club room to go get the USB memory stick.

There’s still some time remaining before the end of lunch break. I entered the building that has club room—

“What, you’re very arrogant,” “Who do you think you are,”

I could hear those malicious yelling coming from somewhere so my concentration made me turn to that way.

Those three or four people are surrounding to yell at just one person.

On the other hand, the person who was yelled at didn’t say anything at all.

There is nobody around here. Apart from these people there is nobody else. Most people who went for lunch break wouldn't come around here because there are only arts club rooms setting around together. We have to wait until afterschool before there would be people here.

The guy who got surrounded seems to be unlikely to survive.

…Just only, please can you not stand blocking the way?

I can't be bothered to start an argument, therefore even if today you guys aren't satisfied, leave this until next time would be better.

"Don't try to be quiet! You stole someone else's lover, and you still have the guts to act arrogantly as well?"

"I didn't mean to that sir; he just came to confess his love to me himself…"

Finally, the other side started to argue as well. I can remember that voice.

…Well I can't do anything. I think I shall help her then. If I leave it like this, I won't be able to enter the club room ever again.

I still owe her with one of the meals. Also yesterday, I still haven't said sorry as well. Then I pressed my phone sending a message and for a while, Kiriko-senpai, the person who I've sent the message to, then arrived.

"Hey, what are you guys doing here,"

"What, how did Kotani come here…?"

"Hey, you're calling my name impolitely, do you really want me to teach you a lesson? Should I drag you to the parent's room right now?"

"No please, I'm considerate!"

And the side who started the issue then exited the building immediately. Thank you Kiriko-senpai.

“Hatsushiba, if you don’t have any more business please go back to class now. You too, Seiichi,”

And then Kiriko-senpai called my name at where I was hiding around before going away.

She shouldn’t have called my name at all. Then Hatsushiba slowly comes towards me with hesitation.

“Aramiya?”

“Hi, you’ve finished your work already? Then, I’ll have to go now,”

I raised my hand and was about to leave anyway but she grabbed my belt first making the sound ‘snap’!

“You came to help Yuuka, right?”

“…If yes, then that would be terrible,”

“Aramiya, you seem to be terrible at lying,”

“Don’t joke with me at all, the important thing is you truly didn’t go to steal somebody’s lover right?”

“I didn’t steal it and I didn’t provoke either too. Out of nowhere the guy just came to confess his love to me himself… To be honest, I still don’t even know what that guy’s name is too.”

Serve her right for having a decent face. Even a stranger with unknown name came to confess love…

We’re standing and talking continuously but her hand were still grabbing my belt tightly without any change.

“Oh, and also, I’m sorry about what just happened earlier too,”

“About planning to kiss? No need to think too much, let’s wait until the atmosphere is better than right now first alright?”

Alright? What, I won’t let anyone trick me anymore.

“Can you let go of me?”

“Please let Yuuka say thank you first,”

“I already told you that I didn’t come to help,”

“No matter what your purpose would be, but you have truly helped Yuuka anyway,”

“Why do you speak like Ayame?”

“Eh? Ayame-san herself also has something like this as well?”

I made a slip once again.

“Let’s say I didn’t say it then,”

“Stop acting like you’re talking alone and admit it, Yuuka wants to know,”

Whoa, this girl is really bothering me, alright I give up.

I pinched my index finger and my thumb to form a circle then showed it to Hatsushiba who’s at the back to see.

“Give me the money?”

“You actually do it; I don’t want the money. But I want to ask you a question as an exchange.”

“…About what?”

“About the past, if you don’t really want to tell then there’s no need to,”

Hatsushiba contemplated for a while and then nodded willingly.

“Yes I can, where do you want me to tell?”

“There’s a club room around here, let’s go to that place then,”

We entered the club room. I told the history of this room for Hatsushiba to listen while we’re about to sit down on the chairs.

“Alright, you’re going to ask about Ayame, right?”

Then I explained to her that I saved her when she got attacked during a late night. Then I didn't know why she was interested in me until she confessed her love. By that time, a teacher came to see me and asked me to change her behavior. But about the eroge games I still keep it as a secret anyway.

"Oh I see, then you guys aren't truly in a relationship,"

"I've never said that we are, I refused already, so now do you believe me yet?"

"Okay, thank you, she just actually went to approach you only, what a relief,"

It's great that she understood. The part that's a relief is what I still don't know too.

"A relief of what for you?"

"I saw you were with her all the time so Yuuka thought that are you guys truly in a relationship? Right?"

…Let's say please don't think too much at all, then,

"It's Hatsushiba's turn now,"

"Please don't play hard alright,"

"May I ask without heralding, is Songou the cause that made you and Ayame became in conflict with each other's mind?"

Hatsushiba eyes glowed looking as if doubtful that what was that? More than shocking.

…Eh, or did I guess wrongly?

"Umm, but, how did you know his name then? During junior high school, you guys weren't studying at the same place right,"

"Tozaki told me many things. About Ayame and Hatsushiba, I have heard them too and yesterday I met Songou as well."

“…You met Naosumi too?”

Having a friend since studying in the same school year that looks cute like this until behaving like a slump, don’t you feel embarrassed at all?

“But… Yuuka and Cotton… didn’t have any disagreement,”

“Wait, Cotton?”

What kind of name that is very similar to thread seems to appear from somewhere too?

“It is Ayame’s nickname that Yuuka and friends created because of feeling pity. Her real name is Kotoko so I call her Cotton but I also called her like that because during childhood she liked to wear cotton clothes.”

She actually has a nickname like that too? The fact that pity has been mentioned is it about the huge problem of her parents’ divorce?

But that thing, let’s leave it there for now. Now it isn’t important.

“Hey Hatsushiba, from what you said that the story is complicated, it’s not because you like Songou so you’re jealous or something like this…?”

Hatsushiba breathed out for a little bit as if she has to tell the truth right now.

“May I deduct the points from you, Aramiya. Yuuka and Naosumi didn’t have any direct relationship like that at all,”

“…Isn’t it that you used to like him?”

“We just stayed together since we knew each other for the first time. Yuuka is also proud of him too but not like falling in love with somebody. How should I say? The feeling is like he’s the person who’s above me in the hierarchy so there’s no way I can go like him or anything.”

"…"

"I'm also thinking that whether she likes him or not? But this thing let me think by myself,"

Ayame, you have been thinking wrongly. People like us can't really guess correctly. Even I myself am the same like that as well.

But using the phrase "there's no way I can go like him or anything" isn't something normal really that much.

"Once Naosumi moved up to junior high school, she was also unruly too, having fighting issues regularly, and it seemed that during got surrounded by five against one, I managed to halt him first by going to save him."

"And what happened next?"

"Naosumi also kept saying that he fell in love but Cotton rejected Naosumi. Then everything started to collapse… after that maybe,"

"If it isn't a love triangle and not a mismatch between minds, then what's happening between those two,"

"Yuuka is not able to tell you… the thing that Yuuka did isn't something that is forgivable… but those violent things, I'm still actually doing them."

After that Hatsushiba didn't seem to have anything more to say.

I feel that Hatsushiba still seems to be taking an order from Songou.

During the time when I was in the nurse room and there was somebody calling or when I just finished my part-time work, it seemed like she had received an order from Songou—I felt like that. That thing I shouldn't be wrong maybe…

But if that's the case, why did Hatsushiba choose to listen to Songou then? This is what I don't understand.

Personally, I think that if she likes him so she had to follow his order. But looking from the reaction like this doesn't seem to look

right as well. No actually, she might be setting up a scene to trick from what I've seen. The problem is not just with Songou only anyway.

"…Hey, if it's right now, is it time to talk open-mindedly with Ayame yet? Is it not possible to reconcile with each other anymore?"

It seems that the fracture that passes through between Ayame and Hatsushiba is quite deep.

But it doesn't seem to be impossible to reconcile anymore… I think like that.

"…"

Hatsushiba didn't open her mouth at all, and neither answered yes nor no.

…No actually, why am I interfering other people's business this much?

I feel that since Ayame had consoled me, then I became quite distorted.

But up until this point, I wanted to do something with Ayame's rumor.

"Huh… then at the very least, please don't spread any more rumors about Ayame then. Was she the person who did that right?"

"…Why do you think like that?"

"From what I've seen right now it seems there's only her who has made fun of Ayame,"

I tried to conclude by eliminating the choices. It is like throwing stones along the way as well. The determination of the outcome would depend on the reaction of Hatsushiba…

"…"

There seemed to be no reaction, then I shall continue fighting.

“Another thing is after she confessed her love to me already, the rumors about I and her had spread everywhere, but the story about Ayame had turned out to disappear.”

The rumor didn’t spread out saying that please all come to school or I have been surrounded by girls.

“That thing Yuuka was the person who did it by myself but Yuuka just only said the truth but didn’t tell that to ignore Cotton at all. People had just said for their convenience or personal interests. Yuuka had only just been able to play or lead those facts for something as well.”

“Only?”

“But since entering senior high school, Yuuka didn’t do anything at all. The rumors during senior high school also didn’t come from Yuuka too. Yuuka also doesn’t know who actually did it. Since entering senior high school, Yuuka stayed alone for most of the time.”

“…What did you say?”

Really? If Hatsushiba said the truth, that means I’m actually thinking too complicated by myself?

Hatsushiba said that she herself isn’t the source of rumors. But whether it is true or not I can’t tell by looking at Hatsushiba’s face…..

Then the bell signaling end of lunch break had rung everywhere at high-pitch.

“Then Yuuka shall go back to the room first,”

Once the conversation was over Hatsushiba then exited from the club room swiftly… what on earth is going on?

Just only a bit more then I’ll truly understand. If that’s the case, behind the scenes of the rumors of Ayame are still pitched-black

continuously right? And from when Hatsushiba came to meet me, wasn't it for making Ayame become isolated? Or are there still more characters that I do not know? Or is the person who's the real dictator would be Tozaki… In this case, I'm probably not sure.

We can conclude that the story is flowing but there's something coming to block once again.

After school, I didn't had to go to my part-time work because we switched duty so I headed to Ayame's house. I used to come around her house previously and there is an address on the contact list too. Just only by touching mobile phone is able to search instantly.

"Oh, it's right here,"

In front of me is an old row house that has probably been built for over forty years already.

I looked at the room number and name tag. The tag that's written as Ayame indicates that this place right here shouldn't be wrong for sure.

I'm thinking in my mind that why am I here—before thinking that thinking too much is fussy for nothing and then I consolidate my motivation to press the intercom button until I could hear the sound coming from the other side of the door house.

"Here I come,"

I could hear an unfamiliar voice and then the door house opens. It's an old lady who appears.

Her face looks similar to Ayame. Is she Ayame's mother?

"I am the classmate with Ms. Kotoko Ayame. My name is Aramiya. Is Ms. Kotoko at home or not?"

"Oh wow, a classmate right? Right now she's outside buying something but she should be back home soon. Would you like to come and wait inside first?"

"Ah, oh, it's alright,"

But Ayame's mother then dragged my arms to make me go inside anyway. If I refused, it might be ill-mannered.

"A, Aramiya!?"

And at that time, Ayame was back with a plastic bag from the market at the right moment. She's wearing a papa shirt and a long skirt. It seems she's used to wearing this. Normally at her home she might be dressing like this.

"Mum!? What are you doing,"

"There haven't been any classmates coming to visit for a long time already right? Then you better welcome them properly,"

"No, there's no need! No actually, if you're ill please don't go anywhere then!"

"Well I'm not really that ill,"

"There's also getting tired without realization as well!"

Both of them are really chaotic and finally, it seems the mother is the person who had to give up on her.

"Alright, then I shall go to sleep first,"

"Yes, that's better,"

The mother goes back into the house, only Ayame is standing outside.

"I know that you're standing and talking, but please come inside, you cannot go outside just in case I have something,"

"Affirmative,"

Then I enter into the house once again. Inside the house is very neat and tidy as if looking from the outside of the row houses cannot be told all at once.

Her house is very spacious; there are two rooms or are they two

rooms with a kitchen each?

“Enter this room,”

Ayame asked me to enter her room. The has a bed, bookshelf and also a writing desk. On the desk there’s also a computer monitor lying on top. Her room doesn’t seem to look like it’s a girl’s room that much but it is very neat and tidy.

“You may sit wherever you want,”

I placed down my bag and sit down at where she told me.

“No one had visited this room for a long time so there are no cushions, I’m sorry,”

“Hey, doesn’t matter,”

Then Ayame sat down as well.

“There’s nothing, it’s just today I didn’t attend class,”

“…Are you trying to be worried about me?”

“That thing well… yesterday I also had some chaotic issues too,”

“…Don’t tell me that you just came here to bring the sheets for me only and then go home?”

“Yes, the eroge games also have that situation frequently,”

Once I said up to that point, Ayame then smiled with happiness.

“Aramiya, you seem to blush very often nowadays,”

“No I did not!”

This thing again!

But seeing her looking happy makes me feel relieved. Anything that made me feel dubious when I was in school had suddenly disappeared.

“I’m sorry, I didn’t go to class today not because of what happened yesterday,”

“Or is your mother not feeling well?”

Once I asked, Ayame then nodded.

“My mum also told me to go to school but I’m secretly afraid that from what I did stupidly had made my mum tired for several times so I wanted to be grateful to her sometimes as well.”

“So during these days are you going to stop attending class first?”

“No, but tomorrow my elder sister is going to come and help looking after my mum. Actually, she already has a job but once I told her the incident so she temporarily left the job to come. Tomorrow I might go to school as usual.”

“Okay,”

After that we both went quiet. Well, if I know why she doesn’t go to school and seeing that it’s fine already, then my business is over. There’s only the atmosphere that turns out to be kind of distressed as well.

“Hey,”

“Eh,”

“You,”

“What?”

Ayame averted her gaze away from me slightly, holding her skirt in a very bashful manner until her face turned very red

What? What’s going on?

“…You, don’t you know how to tell if someone’s sick or not?”

“*Cough* *Cough cough*!”

I swallowed and gulped my saliva right down my throat! Geez, this

girl, just what the heck is she trying to say?

“A-about yesterday! Please listen to me and understand.!”

“Well…how did it all come to this exactly?”

Then Ayame became dejected in an instant.

“…..I’m just not so sure for myself”

“Huh?”

“I’ve never slept with that person….nor was it my intent to do so at first for sure…but..”

Ayame clenched her nails on her hand, as if she looked like she’s injured, until she clenched her nails deeply into her skin.

“So what really happened back then?”

“I was drugged to sleep…”

“HUUUUH?!”
So this story has now turned into so…..

“It wasn’t going to put me to sleep immediately like in the drama but my body was gradually going to become numbed as the time passed… And at last I fainted. By the time I woke up, I realized I was sleeping behind the school building… And Songou was also around there but I only fell asleep for at most twenty minutes…”

Ayame continued telling the story about that time. Even her voice is intermittent as she’s shaking.

“But during that twenty minutes, I was totally unconscious. At that time, if someone did something to me I wouldn’t know at all too… The entire of my school uniform all was torn apart but when checking everywhere there seemed to be nothing but I’m still not sure either… Initially, from what it was said I also couldn’t remember too and if we do like that, what’s going to happen I also don’t know either.”

The atmosphere is very stressful and then Ayame moved her face towards me.

“Th, therefore! If, if you know then please tell me!”

“You, you, you, you idiot! How am I supposed to know!”

“Why, why don’t you know! You played lots of games!”

“I don’t know the secret that’s hidden under the sensor tab!”

“Yes, you know the truth right!? Please can you help checking it—ah,”

Just now this girl almost said something eccentric!?

“I’m sorry… I’m flared up too much myself…”

Ayame breathed in deeply and then calmed herself down.

“…Does you mother know this story?”

“What the hell! I’m embarrassed, how can I ask,”

Doesn’t letting a guy look even more embarrassing!

“But, if I didn’t help looking, I wouldn’t be sure either…”

Ayame bent down her head. When I looked at her I couldn’t see what kind of face she was making. But I think that she seems to be very hurtful.

…Huh, well that can’t be helped.

“Ayame is probably still a virgin,”

“Eh…”

Once I said like that, Ayame then lifted up her head. Well I don’t have any clear evidence but I didn’t actually mean to console her feeling either.

“I’m not going to repeat that, the word once it has been spoken it

makes my mouth bashful,”

“Aramiya…”

And then Ayame said,

“What a relief,”

She claimed shortly and quietly just only that.

I saw her doing a relieving face so I could loosen some of my anxiety as well.

Actually, there’s no evidence in terms of physical stuff or clear evidence, but…

If it has actually finished its business, then the attitude after that would look quite suspicious.

Then I still have seen it for a bit more that what is actually happening about the rumor of Ayame doing sidelines.

The clue this way is still less but if the news about the girl still spreads continually, I reckon she’s going to face the consequences totally.

Even though I feel like why do I have to investigate as well,

At least if I want to erase the rumor right now, Ayame and I could only refuse the news step by step maybe.

This work seems to be tiring…hey wait!?

By the time I realized, why did I choose to collaborate with Ayame then…?

“But it is going to be great if somebody’s going to believe in my words,”

Once I have said to loosen my nerves,

“Just only you don’t become curious, I’m already satisfied,”

She then answered me with a mass destructive sentence like that.

Once I finished visiting Ayame's house, I left her house and went straight home.

I sat down recumbently for a while once I was back home but then the telephone rung,

"Who's calling me,"

Right now at home there's only me alone so I have to get up and answer it.

Why are you calling via the home telephone number? If you have any business with somebody, then please call via that person's phone number then.

"Hello, my name is Hatsushiba, I don't know whether Mr. Aramiya is at home or not?"

"…Hatsushiba? Is there anything?"

I didn't expect her to call via my home telephone number.

But anyway, Hatsushiba doesn't seem to know my mobile phone number.

"A, Aramiya, what a relief, Yuuka has something that I need to talk to you,"

…I just talked about that kind of story today, what other business do you still have? I cannot stop being doubtful.

"About what?"

"…About the rumor,"

If that's the case, I also wanted to talk.

"Really? I also want to talk about that thing as well,"

"Then we should sit and talk together, can you leave your house?"

“Yes I can talk but why do I have to go outside as well?”

“Yuuka doesn’t want to talk via phone that much,”

“Then let’s leave it for tomorrow,”

“…Well we have to talk right now,”

…It seems suspicious. But for her she may try to imply that if we don’t enter the tiger’s cave then we won’t get the cub.

But I don’t think we need to go risk by reasoning at all. Initially, I’m not in a hurry or anything.

“I’m sorry but please leave it for tomorrow. Tomorrow I’ll give you time to talk as long as you want.”

I said that and was about to hang up the telephone.

But,

“Then Yuuka shall spread the rumor about you being interested with only 2D girls to the rest of the school, okay?”

“…Are you trying to intimidate me?”

This girl doesn’t seem to obscure anymore.

In that case, should I discard the trump card to intimidate the standing point of Hatsushiba for some time? No, it’s too soon.

“Yuuka actually gossiped, I’m not intimidating,”

Apart from the fact that she wanted me to go talk outside from home, there’s nothing terrible at all…

But I feel that Hatsushiba looks strangely stressful even that spoken sentence just now.

Her voice seems to look flurried by coincidence as well… but if this is an acting by a Seiyuu, I can’t argue with it anyway.

I’m doubtful about this a bit but I don’t have any choice.

“Me and you, just only two people right?”

“Eh… ah, ah umm…”

“Excuse me… umm…”

I listened to the meeting point and the time and then wore my coat to go that place.

Moreover, I sent a message telling my home and Kiriko-senpai as well that I’m about to go outside.

Hatsushiba was sitting on the bench in public park that’s just away from the train station.

Once she saw me, she then stood up and ran towards me.

“Hello Aramiya,”

“Hi…”

“There’s no need to be paranoid that much at all,”

Of course I’m paranoid, why do I have to come to the park during at night like this?

In addition, Hatsushiba looks strangely panicked too. Is she still afraid? Or is there anything that she’s still doubtful?

“And what do you want to talk about?”

“Aramiya can tell first,”

I rushed her. It turns out she said like that…what, okay fine.

“About the person who spread the rumor,”

“Eh…”

“I’m not one hundred percent sure but I think it should be Songou,”

Once I said like that, Hatsushiba then astonished until her body is shaken.

“No, no way…”

Hatsushiba herself is also curious like that as well? Because it seems she has spoken with a soft voice.

“At least this situation isn’t totally clean like a normie flag’s been raised by me right? But anyway, this thing if I don’t ask her, then I won’t know what will happen next,”

But I think that it is very likely to happen.

Hatsushiba bends down her head…..

“Well, I did listen to him, but I don’t trust him at all. It’s not about his attitude or dressing, but I did hear that he had drugged Ayame with sleeping pills. I think that no matter what excuses he’ll come up with will not work anyway.”

“Eh…”

Hatsushiba yelled as if she couldn’t believe it from what she just heard, then a few seconds later—

There’s a solid sound that suddenly happened that it even startled me making my head feel severely aching.

“Argh!”

I already knew that in a few moments later, I would be hit by something pretty solid and hard.

“Na-Naosumi!? What are you doing…!? I told you already that let Yuka handle this…!”

Hearing from where it’s coming from, I could already guess who’s approaching. In addition, there’s also a noise that perhaps is coming from a group of people walking with their shoes clomping on the floor loudly.

For god’s sake, It’s so painful that I’m unable to scream out loud at all.

I grab my foldable mobile phone from my shirt pocket immediately.

“You better be careful!”

Songou raised his voice and something hard hit my arm.

“Argh…!”

My phone dropped.

I drew my leg preparedly and kicked the foldable phone, that has just been dropped, into the flower beds that has overgrown grass everywhere.

“I told you already to be careful when walking in a secluded alley.

Secluded alley your dad! This is a public park!

Then I got hit on the head once again. My consciousness gradually faded as time passed.

I could no longer stand. I fell down onto the ground.

Goddamn it… was it really a trap? I should have actually been wearing a helmet right?

At least if I had met up with somebody to talk at a place where there were people around, then…

“Yuuka, thank you very much calling him to come here,”

“Naosumi, this is—what!? It isn’t—like this!! And—”

I could hear a conversation like that between Songou and Hatsushiba for the last time and then my consciousness completely disappeared.

“Hah!”

I got waken up with force together with a noise sounding za.

I slowly opened my eyes and seeing Songou carrying a bucket of water.

“Are you awake now,”

He splashed the water at me.

I looked around and this room is as big as my classroom but there are no windows. Then there’s only one door for both entrance and exit. I saw there were six people altogether.

Hatsushiba is also in the corner. She looks down seeming to be really uncomfortable.

“This place is…”

Aha, we’re actually in the ambush area then, underground of the abandoned building. There’s no network base station so then the GPS signal cannot specify the current location where I’m at.

“Why can’t I move?”

I’m sitting down on a chair with backrest.

“Committing a crime like this, what do you want,”

I could probably guess something but I didn’t expect him to do this much. No actually, I also know that he’s chasing Ayame and trying to rape her or doping sleeping pills on her. I should have been more aware this.

“You should be careful of your mouth, you Otakimoi,”

(TN: “ Otakimoi “ is a short word for “ A Kimoi Otaku “ which means “ A disgusting Otaku “)

“You’re probably trying to tempt Ayame to show her face or anything like that right,”

“…Ha, you’re correct,”

It seems he’s making a face like being interrupted while talking until he doesn’t know what to boast anymore. He seems to look frustrated. Why does he think I’m not going to know? Probably it’s true according to what Tozaki have said that Songou seems to get

annoyed easily.

I wanted to run but I was tied right now. In addition, there's only one door.

It may have to be miraculously when the rope becomes loose then I can escape through the door… Maybe I have to pray for miracle according to what I said only.

"If you're thinking of escaping, it's useless anyway. I have brought people to look after the entrance of the abandoned building already."

Yes, I deserve it, but personally I secretly want Ayame not to come more.

I have experienced some scenes similar to like this in the eroge games before. If I'm not wrong, the male protagonist would tense his muscles first before getting punched and loosen them while trying to escape. We can conclude that the male protagonist can penetrate through the ropes beautifully.

But I got punched when I was unconscious so there are no gaps or anything. In addition, I also just have only flabby muscles. Even when they are tensed, they are still useless anyway. Hence, I could only hope for the God Of Sky to cast a spell on me to have buffalo power so that I could beat the hell out of these people making them fly in the air.

"Mr. Songou, she has arrived,"

The guy standing in front of the door then opened the door.

And then Ayame entered. She might have come quickly because it seems she's still wearing the same clothes as during the evening.

"Aramiya!"

Just only waving hands I still couldn't do it.

Ayame tried to run towards me but got blocked by the guy standing near the door.

“Hey, please do not do anything whatever you want to do—”

The speech has ended with only this, that guy’s body then flew into the air as he got punched by Ayame.

It was estimated from eyes that he could probably fly into the air at least two or three meters away… then that guy became stunned.

“Hey where do you have the guts to continue getting punched. You guys are messing with things that are no longer touchable anymore.”

She staref at Songou with penetrating eyes, furious as seriously as she had never in school before.

Songou clenched his fists and punched into my temporal lobe.

“Argh…!”

Ayame gnawed her lips with outrage. Damn it, I’m really edgy that I couldn’t do anything at all.

“…What do you want?”

Ayame put down her fists and spoke quietly.

“You’ll know it, hey, you guys,”

Those four jackals let go of the companion that fell down to continue lying down and came to lock Ayame’s body.

After that, they pushed her to lie down face up on the ground.

“Take off her clothes,”

“What…!”

“Aha, you can disobey me but I’ll still stand watching you until you’ll become nude anyway,”

This guy is truly dirty.

“Na, Naosumi! What is this about!?”

And then Hatsushiba, who has been quiet for a long time, now yells out loudly.

“You’re so noisy Yuuka, you should just be quiet and follow my orders. That would be enough. Doing like that is much more beneficial towards your family you know?”

“What are you doing this for? From what you told me to make Aramiya and Ayame separate from each other, is it just for this!?”

“Ha, it’s because you failed that’s why it became like this, you’re a bit unfortunate, Aramiya. If you would’ve have separated from Ayame already, you wouldn’t have to face this consequence at all.”

Hatsushiba became quiet once again. Why do these rubbish have people like Hatsushiba as a friend since childhood too?

No actually, I better need to ask why did Hatsushiba accept this guy as if being unable to raise her head?

“Alright, let’s start,”

Then the four guys started to dismantle Ayame’s clothes.

“Stop…!”

Ayame disobeyed with full force.

She tilted her body at the part where she didn’t get pressed actively. She might be able to survive for a while, but…

“Yes, disobeying like that is even better, like this would be a bit more thrilling,”

Songou looks at her as if being more advantageous.

Damn it, isn’t there really no chance of survival…

I tensed my legs and kicked everywhere. My right leg now has a bit more space!?

“—!!”

My shoes had fallen off as well but at least my right leg is free to move now!

I forced myself to stand up with the chair being tied but apart from having to carry the chair, I still only have my right leg so I couldn't walk normally like a human being yet. I could only approach them little by little but it's very ponderous, even more ponderous than a turtle crawling.

Another thing, for a while, Songou then realized and looked towards my way.

"Don't you interfere,"

Then he yanked my legs and punched me into my stomach.

I flew away together with the chair, rolling on the ground more further from Ayame than previously.

"Don't you dare do anything to Aramiya!"

Ayame's Paka shirt is about to become completely dismantled and she's still worried about me.

Hey, damn it, it's really pathetic.

"You really like him that much, you even did your hairstyle to twintails? But I think I like pony more. Hey, after you guys untied her hair then please tie it back to the same place."

He probably did like this in order to boast that he has time to dismantle her.

One guy untied her hair and tied then back in one place.

Her hair got tied into one place becoming a ponytail together with her Paka shirt being dismantled and thrown away.

"That's enough, if I'm not a virgin, that guy would not pay attention to me anymore…!"

"I told you already that you had already lost your virginity, please

stop running away from the truth,”

Ayame started to become disheartened. Not only that, she still tried to accept the fact that I’m obsessed with virgin girls as well.

If I was not tied, then I would…

No actually, being pressed on the arms and legs everywhere like this, even if it was Ayame herself then she wouldn’t be able to fight too.

God almighty, I beg you.

That girl didn’t do anything wrong at all. Even if before she used to cause many different problems, but she did them for reasons most of the time.

She doesn’t deserve to lose her innocence without any reasons like this at all.

Therefore, I beg you, can anybody come and save her right now please, no matter if it’s a Buddha or a savage beast.

(Anybody—)

“…Damn it,”

…What am I thinking?

How would pleading sacred things going to help anything!

If I don’t embark it myself then it won’t do any help at all! Didn’t the male protagonist of eroge games told before!

“Hey Yuuka, go and tie his right leg,”

Songou said like that as if he knew something and turned back to continue paying attention to Ayame.

Hatsushiba slowly moved towards me with hesitation.

“…I’m really sorry, Yuuka didn’t expect that it’s going to happen like this,”

She apologized with a quiet voice.

“But I still find it quite clear no matter how I look at it,”

I answered her without letting Songou hear it.

They’re still laughing without stopping. They probably cannot hear what we’re talking about.

“But…”

“What happened?”

“Eh…”

“Looking at her attitude seems pretty strange no matter what. This has already entered the crime level obviously but I think that she’s not the type of girl who does anything cruel shamelessly. Then why would she do that?”

Once I woke up I saw she’s doing a guilty face most of the time. No actually, when I met her last night as well.

That isn’t an act for sure. If Hatsushiba had knew since the start, she wouldn’t have made this kind of face at all.

I have to make Hatsushiba open her eyes and myself able to move as well.

Come on think…!

“Hatsushiba, please untie the rope,”

“Eh… Yuuka cannot do something like that… If I got dumped by Naosumi, Yuuka won’t have anything left already…!”

I used to be curious of why she had to rely on others secretly or not. But actually, is it exactly from what I thought?

Is she thinking of relying on a person who’s brave enough to commit crime like Songou? What is she thinking… No, it could be one particular type of Stockholm Syndrome. Initially, they were

very close since childhood too.

If we disobey we'll get threatened by Songou but if we collaborate or trust him then we won't. She has to collaborate because there's a higher chance of survival. Our human instincts are actually like this.

But right now just only those reasons still aren't enough! The fact that Hatsushiba permitted herself to do this much implies that there must be a greater cause than this for sure…!

"Like this Ayame will lose every important thing completely you know! In that case don't you still feel anything about that at all?"

"Yes I do feel… Yuuka also doesn't want to like this either…"

"Songou isn't going to be back on top anymore! You as well!"

"Ya, Yuuka cannot disobey Naosumi…! Another thing, if Yuuka doesn't follow his order, my papa would be fired from work as well…!"

I also have been considering that the cause is probably not about relying on others only but in fact, it actually comes from this really!

"Houses next to each other, both parents seemed to be close to each other, I remember that I told you that my father also worked at the same place as well,"

If I'm not wrong, Ayame did tell me something like this.

"You have been intimidated?"

Hatsushiba nodded hesitantly.

"After when Naosumi and Cotton broke up, there were strange rumors about Cotton spreading everywhere… then Naosumi came to tell Yuuka to spread that news out… then if I do that much and Aramiya still doesn't want to stay away from Cotton, then let Yuuka go and interfere in order to make them break up… if I still don't follow that order, Naosumi would attack Aramiya… and also force papa to leave the company.

“This is our ambush area. Do you know the abandoned building in the marketing area right? This is on the underground floor,”

“I understand now, and once Songou and Ayame broke up, then Hatsushiba separated from Ayame right,”

“Ya, of course! Yuuka spread the bad rumor about cotton like that and how could I still move my head from side to side while talking! Yuuka myself also didn’t want to do it… like that actually! Yuuka did something really cruel…! But Yuuka couldn’t disobey Naosumi too…!”

That’s why she couldn’t tell me the story.

“It’s not about something that’s unforgivable but it’s secretly a bit complicated,”

Ayame and Hatsushiba wasn’t in conflict between each other’s mind at all. Hatsushiba only felt guilty so she became too distant. On the other hand, Ayame herself understood that Hatsushiba separated from her because herself *“dumped Songou, who Hatsushiba loved,”*

So we can conclude that it is just only a misunderstanding. Misunderstood too much but once it’s revealed it’s not even that complicated at all.

But once the mystery is solved and then the situation is able to recover by itself, I would probably no longer be tired already.

“Hatsushiba, I’ll repeat this one more time, please untie the rope,”

“But, but…”

Right now Hatsushiba is very shaking.

For sure she’s feeling that Ayame doesn’t deserve to be treated like this.

It’s just only that she has something complicated that’s pressurizing her. Just only pushing it a bit, but I’m still missing a bit of something that,

“Another thing even if I’m able to untie the rope for Aramiya, it may not help anything…”

“I’ll help Ayame, even if it’s me, I can still be able to delay the time,”

I’m only able to do that.

But if I’m able to delay the time to make it slower before Ayame has to face the most horrible situation…

Maybe, I’ll probably have the chance to escape as well.

And that would be it, because she cannot do anything as I’m still arrested!

“But…!”

At that time, Hatsushiba doesn’t wanted to nod her head.

Right now I don’t have the time to repeat the same thing over and over again. I may have to activate my showdown.

“If you don’t do it, I’m going to tell the entire school that you dubbed the female protagonist of an eighteen or over game called ‘Appeal Time’!”

Hatsushiba’s eyes then become filled with tears clearly. She started to hesitate.

“Ah, w, wait, how did, Aramiya, know, about this?”

The games are on sale for only a few and in addition, they changed the sound without anyone’s notice. But we can conclude that it’s actually true.

“I could say recording the wailing noise in the screen to announce it for the school isn’t bad actually. If I don’t remember wrongly you said that ‘Release everything inside, master’ or anything like this—”

“Screammmmmmmmmmmmm! Please don’t mess with Yuuka’s secret, Yuuka begs you! The camp told Yuuka so I had to only do it!

You really do know too! I thought that there's only Tozaki who knows alone!"

Hatsushiba faced like this until she became confused. I could continue attacking, but then—damn it.

No I cannot, even if I lull with this intimidating method like this, it's still pointless!

I have to untie the bondage the Songou had tied on me instead!

"You are a Seiyuu am I right!? Are you proud of this work!? And you used the voices that helped the thieves who had committed crimes to share the dreams with the fans!? Wow, I want to laugh out loud until my teeth break!"

"A, Aramiya… but…! My dad he…!"

"You also should know that before you can actually become a Seiyuu, it requires money, tuition fee, credit fee, etc. And your father has great skills that he could afford to look after you that much. Do you think he would be pressurized to quit the job easily? Have you ever thought that if the company fired your dad who's a very great worker, the company would also be damaged too?"

Both about being pressurized and also business insider, it might have just been Songou joking around.

If the police line is truly large, doing anything wrongly isn't truly wrong. They're not going to run away from the police anyway.

Tozaki also said that Songou is such a boastful person.

"And you still forgot about another important thing, between your father being forced to quit work from the company and yourself not getting involved in the crime, which one do you think would make your father become more regretful!"

"…Which one is more regretful…?"

"And please listen? If you untie the rope right here, I can solve this situation for sure,"

“How? How will you solve it?”

“I don’t have time to explain in detailed! Let’s say instead of you following Songou’s orders until your life becomes ruined, please believe in me and keep fighting so that you’ll have an enjoyable life in school. Won’t it be hundred times better if you get to study!?”

“A, Aramiya…”

“I’m going to repeat this for the last time, let’s risk with me, Hatsushiba. I can help both Ayame and you as well for sure!”

“…”

I saw Hatsushiba, who seemed to be hesitant for a few milliseconds.

But a few milliseconds seem to be extremely long.

Please, Hatsushiba, I am not a male protagonist of athletes. I cannot afford to rip up the rope into pieces by myself.

But I just only need the rope to be untied so that I can close one case for sure!

I waited and prayed for Hatsushiba to answer.

And then—the facial expression of Hatsushiba suddenly changed.

“Is Yuuka able to trust your mind right?”

“Yes! You can trust me! I’ll show you how the side of mine that is at least trustworthy looks like!”

The eyes which used to be gloomy dark now have the light of justice illuminating… Umm, saying like this is probably a bit too over-exaggerated.

But if in that case, now I know that Hatsushiba is no longer hesitant already.

“Thank you Aramiya, Yuuka thinks that Yuuka has finally opened her eyes now!”

If I have to say, this message has taken from a conversation in one of the eroge games. Maybe Hatsushiba would feel very impressed.

But this quote is taken from somewhere that's neither high nor low but overlapping.

How should I claim? From which media? 'If you're able to guide the astray people back to the right place,' it is also a quote full of pride.

"I'll untie the rope right now…!"

Hatsushiba started untying the rope.

"Hurry up…!"

Looking around I could see Ayame's papa shirt about to fall off and then it has finally fallen off.

The upper half of hers only remains a long T-shirt that stops reaching up to the shoulders. On the other hand, the skirts have been pulled down strangely until both upper and bottom parts of her bra could be seen. After a few more minutes, Ayame would become nude already…!

"Ah, almost there…"

They still haven't noticed at my action.

They're still focusing taking off Ayame's clothes continually. Songou is also staring at it together with smiling flirtingly at the moment.

"Untied now,"

And finally, now I have a total freedom for my whole body.

"Thanks Hatsushiba! You can become a goddess of Seiyuu for sure! I can guarantee!"

I checked the pockets of shirt, my smartphone is still okay.

From now on, it'll be my greatest acrobatic of my life.

Don't worry, just act bravely like a male protagonist in the climax scene of the eroge games and that would be enough.

At the ending, just moving a little should be enough to solve the

problem for sure. These terrible events, there's no need to continue until the ending.

"EVERYBODY, DON"T MOVE!!"

I yelled from my stomach until my yelling reverberated the entire room. Everyone stopped, then all looked at me with a single eye.

Songou frowned once he saw that the rope has been untied. Hatsushiba has been stared until she became frightened.

But I ignored and continued talking.

"If you don't want to get arrested by the police, then let them go right now,"

I lifted up my smartphone that was inside my outside shirt pocket.

But,

"Hahaha, Hahaha, Hahaha!"

They bent their necks and laughed maniacally.

"Right here is underground you know? Why don't you look at the signal, you little Aramiya, the wave signal is unable to reach so will you be able to call the police?"

Songou boasted greatly. That's not it, he's also making a mocking face, such a dog, I really want to punch him.

"You guys are really idiotic. Just this thing I already knew for a long time already. Underground? So what?"

Once I've spoken floutingly, they all suddenly have grimacing faces from the entire gang.

"The smartphone has a function of transceiver, have you ever heard of the word 'transceiver'? It is a wireless function for talking via phone without using the network,"

"Don't you dare—"

“May I ask you guys something, where is my foldable mobile phone? It seems I have left it at the public park. Umm, once I pressed my smartphone, I could tell that it’s actually there too,”

They’re starting feel cold and hot at the same time. Songou stared at me with savaging eyes.

“Calling the police via that foldable phone would be a complete task. I didn’t kick the foldable phone randomly. I just sent it to the center of flower beds without making it look spectacular only.”

…Apart from intentionally kicking it, the remaining facts I just used them as jokes.

There are only PCT devices and some phone brands that installed transceivers inside their bodies. This smartphone brand doesn’t have it. I also have another method which is communicating via Bluetooth (wireless connection at a distance), but in this case, from here to the public park seems to be even further. This communication signal wave can only travel the furthest at approximately a hundred meter. There’s no way it can reach the public park at all.

In that case, right now I just need to delay the time, that would be enough. Ten seconds is still good but even if it’s just a second it is still fine.

“Hmm, are you done with fooling us around, then I dare you to call them,”

The plan didn’t work. It seems he’s not that stupid at being tricked with this thing.

He’s right, if I could call the police, I would’ve called them already.

“Seriously, you Otakimoi, you’re crazy about virgin girls, don’t you? Why do you have to be very adhered to Ayame who’s no longer a virgin?”

I answered by shaking my head with that speech from Songou.

“It’s because Ayame is still a virgin,”

“What? Are you trying to say that her heart is still a virgin like this? Hahaha!”

Songou giggled as if he could no longer hold it anymore. For god’s sake, if the heart is still a virgin then that would be terrible. Listening to him talking feeble-mindedly makes me want to throw up.

“Please admit it, Songou,”

“What?”

“You are still a virgin aren’t you? You were just joking to people for them to listen,”

Songou’s eyebrows jiggled a bit, wriggling like this is actually satisfactory.

“Where did you hear that from?”

“Well you, I heard that whether you were in relationship or not, I’m not sure either, you kept going to announce everywhere that you were Ayame’s boyfriend, didn’t you?”

The information in this style, Tozaki didn’t seem to lie for sure.

“That guy is an evil tongue, he’s proud of anything that he has told such as stealing things from the shops or bullying senior high school students to death something like this,”

Even if there’s some misunderstanding or incomplete storytelling, but if talking through mouth seems to be annoying then it seems to be true.

“Your personality trait is like so I have to boast anyway such as having something with Ayame already and had already done that. But after that since junior high school, then you didn’t continue to boast.”

“…”

“There’s only one reason which is you may didn’t had the guts to

start doing it. No actually, the birds don't crow because of something like these. You decadent piece of rodent, or should I better call you sponge muscles?"

"You…!"

"You couldn't sacrifice your virginity so you're hurtful, and by claiming that the other side isn't a virgin you minimize your feelings right. In addition, if Ayame sees like this, she's absolutely serious. Whenever you try any guys, they'll think you want to buy sidelines. If you could get punched until you fly in the air. Let's say it could kill two birds with one shot. Well Ayame didn't lose her innocence as well! The person who's actually obsessed with virgin girls is you, Songou! And for that case, you had made one girl have to be alone don't you know!"

I don't really know at all that how do those truly stupid people's brains function.

"But because your brain is like a dog too much, not able to enter the same junior high school as Ayame ruined your plan, so you had to make Hatsushiba do all the work including the information and also the plans. Wow! You are truly an idiot! Are you able to memorize up to the nine times table!? And do you know that Europe doesn't have just one country!? You little Songou!"

I emphasized on the word 'idiot' once again until Songou becomes furious.

Let's say I could guess quite correctly. Wow, easily guessable, I wanted to laugh my head off.

"Shut up, Otakimoi,"

"I'm not going to shut, let's have fun until it's explosively enjoyable,"

"I told you to shut up, Otakimoi!"

He threw the words at me intimidatingly.

Oh for god's sake, I'm so frightened that I don't know what to do.

My legs were still shaking at the moment as well.

But this great acrobatic how could I throw away this opportunity. The eroge games didn't teach me to be coward in this highlighting scene as well.

"Even if I'm still a virgin so what, you're also obsessed with 2D girls anyway! Why do you want to be adhered with a literal person like Ayame!?"

Adhered, really?

It's true, I'm truly adhered to Ayame.

Even since being tricked by girls, I didn't even think of glancing at 3D girls, I was truly adhered to 2D girls for most of the time.

The cause isn't because I'm able to talk about the Eroge games with her or now I have chosen to accept 3D girls already.

But there's only one reason which until now I just understood.

"…It's because Ayame has the right of being one of my dream girls,"

Previously, I used to excuse myself for several times.

But if I could conclude within one sentence, the reason why I'm on Ayame's side for most of the time is because of this reason.

"Aramiya…"

Ayame claimed quietly while being in a situation like this. She's making a little happy face.

Huh, this kind of reaction is truly not bad at all.

"Dream girl? You're retarded,"

"Yes, it sounds retarded but if you try having a fantasy story or something to make Ayame become a 2D girl, and that time if I let her go, I would regret it for sure."

Even if it's impossible but I'm fortuitously attracted to Ayame until it made me daydream like that already. I still can't be bothered to approach 3D girls like as usual but in that case, if it's this girl then it's not certain.

"And you, Songou, tried to take away Ayame's innocence even if there's a 2D version of Ayame then there's a right to be my dream girl truly. Therefore, you're my enemy and I also have enough reasons to help Ayame."

The last result is I'm also hopeful for Ayame too whether she would come out as the same result as my dream girl or not.

"This is why I hate Otakimoi, enjoying gossiping next to ears for all the time, insanely nonsensical."

Songou claimed as if being fed up like that.

Alright, it may be the time.

Then I shall start sharing about the story that seems to try being very concealing.

"Because they hate the same side?"

"…What?"

"You're trying to hide it but why don't you go practice the way you speak. Since seeing your face I could sense the rotting smell of an Otaku,"

"What evidence do you have!?"

"Well each of your attitude is totally the same with Otakus including the way you try to help protecting Ayame that you're doing right now has been taken from eroge games; the way you talk is very boastful and even the atmosphere right here is also clearly an Otaku."

When I chased for Ayame for the very first time is also as well.

"Just only that and you tried to talk—"

“It’s not only just that, you have also used words that most people do not know the meaning to be mixing up with as well such as obsessed in sing girls, coward like this, Otakimoi like this or Buhi like this. The word ‘bandit’ as well, you seem to be very familiar right? Wow gangsters that know all these words are really rare to find.”

“…!”

“And the biggest problem is the word ‘Twintail’ that you said just now! Only Otakus would know these kinds of words! And even ‘pony’ as well! Nowadays, apart from Otakus, there’s no one else who uses them! Why don’t you look at the circumstance then!”

(Buhi is a SFX effect that translates to “Oink” i.e. how pigs do. But addressing someone with Buhi means referring them or calling them “Pig”)

I said it like this but was still in doubt, but if the truth is judged by just this would be too soon to conclude.

I fell down together with the chair and my body became severely painful. Not even cured yet, he then pulled my head up once again.

“That’s enough! Stop hurting Aramiya please!”

“Then follow whatever we ordered, Ayame. Since you did something violent to me and my people, I’m going to punch and kick this guy, is it fair enough?”

“You vicious guy!”

Then Songou punched me once again. Goddamn it, that hurts…!

“Be careful of what you say”

Many special words that I have said recently now have already become normal.

“You shall dieeee

Songou may have probably got hit into his blackheart. His face was now full of revenge. What kind of person doesn't know how to lie at all?

"Please admit it, you closet otaku. what kinds of eroge games did you buy recently? Molesting on a train or Lolicon style? Next time, I'll recommend you some signature games such as the game that the protagonist is about to win but turns out to become a coward. Are you interested?"

Songou's face continues to become more concentrated with an intense desire of killing.

And then I seize that opportunity.

"Hui!!"

I punched Songou.

"Argh!"

My right fist severely punched right into his chin. He might have thought that my fist would miss the target, so he didn't get his guard up at all. I was a little bit gratified when I saw him looking hurt.

But my right fist seems to be quite painful as well. Humans' chins are quite hard.

After that, Songou's face looked angry once again.

"You guys! How long will you guys be screwing around with Ayame?"

"Eh! But…"

"So noisy! Shut up! Hurry up and catch this guy and prevent him from moving! If you want to still be alive."

Songou's minions stood up and come towards me to lock my arms and my legs instead.

Although he has been rumored for his sexual orientation, the minions still always serve and respect him. Maybe he has really good leader's attributes.

"Let's try saying like FudFad …. …. ……. …. (some are Japanese words)"

Whenever I intended to provoke him to get angry, Songou's face gradually becomes flushed and he severely punched my stomach.

"Ugh…! Huh huh huh … Hah Hah Hah"

I won't let myself be defeated by this pain. I muck it. Let's just say right now I just want him to be interested in me.

"This guy! What is he laughing at?"

"Did I hit your weak mental spot? Please don't yell. So, you closet Otaku, let's sit and talk together till the morning about what is the difference between long socks and stockings? You know the big muscle which shrinks down on the thigh, you do know about that right?"

"Shut up!"

He punched me again. He was hitting on the spots where it they already are hurting.

Now my body is starting to become numb.

"You can punch me as much as you want, if your punching makes it feel good until it can make the pain disappear, Cherry Boy."

"Hah, Hah…"

"Oh! You have given up already? SO WEAK!"

After I said that, Songou looked at me before he turned to look at one of his minions.

"Hey, if I'm not wrong, you can accept everything right?

“Yes,”

“So, what if it’s him?”

“He is a little bit too thin, but he is quite alright”

…What are you guys talking about? Is that normal Japanese?

Then Songou slyly smiles.

“Then I’ll get somebody to play fun on you and then I’ll take photos for people to revile on the internet.”

“Hey wait!” “What?” “No!”

And then the three men overturned me against the floor and the fourth man crawls towards me.

Before the previous three men who overturned me is about to try and pull down my trousers.

“S… Stop! Please stop I’m serious,”

“What? Thus far, what is there to be ashamed of? I’ll set a scene that is desirable for those rotten gibbons, there’s no need to worry!”

No need to worry of what! What they like are good looking men who are good at clenching others and handsome men — not terrible Otakus or gangsters! They don’t like those for sure!

“Woiiiiiiiiii! Get outttttttttttt!”

“You went to help a virgin girl, but you are about to lose your virginity! Are you crazy!?”

“Stop, don’t pull my trousers down!”

Being punched, I can tolerate.

Being stabbed, I’m ready for that.

But being raped I didn’t plan to deal with this before! And I don’t want to get raped!

I could hear the sound of zipping down the pants from the back.

“Stop! Wait, this is not funny! Don’t take off the underwear”.

The guy who zip down his pants come to stand at the back of me.

“Don’t touch other people’s prey damn ittttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttt!”

Then at that time, that man who stood at the back of me got kicked away.

Following that, the other men around me got kicked away too.

“Argh!” “Aff!” “Urgh!”

Once I’ve become free, I quickly wear my trouser and stood up immediately.

I saw Ayame— who’s liberated from the bondage of those guys, is finally back to the normal state once again.

Her ramshackle clothes have been put on again so that her bra could no longer be seen anymore.

“Aramiya’s virginity, both front and back, they are all mine!”

…

…Wait, at the front is still understandable.

“…Are you trying to reveal my virginity from the back as well?”

My bottom becomes constricted.

“Ah, uh, I said wrongly, so that means everything of yours is all mine only…”

You seem to be wrong very often. It seems the demeanor is exceptionally good.

“You guys…”

Songou's face becomes deformed. If there's a contest for doing weird faces, he's guaranteed to be ranked for sure.

"Just go die, I'll kill every single one of you,"

"If you can kill me, then go ahead, Songou, then you'll see that how much I have become stronger since that time,"

If I'm not wrong, the fact that I have been bothered, is it because I rescued her, am I right?

Ayame looked very calm and relaxing. Once I, who used to be a hostage, had now become liberated, her life is much more lively.

He's angry until he doesn't let anybody press Ayame at one place. Songou really doesn't seem to think carefully at all when he does anything. Even if I'm the person who taunted him to be like this, I didn't expect it to this much effective.

"No matter what, there won't be anybody coming to save. I'll be waiting to see how long the hope from you guys will last!"

Then Songou darted himself to punch but Ayame managed to dodge and then she punched into the stomach for one shot.

Songou is able to handle the punch that can beat the hell out of those supporting roles… However, he's still doing warped face with pain anyway.

"You guys! Stop squatting on the ground now!"

Songou's jackals then stood up staggeringly.

At that time, Ayame is still strong enough to let herself in trouble anyway. Whoever attempts to punch her, she's still able to dodge and beat them until they fling aside. For me, I only need to run away in order to avoid from getting caught and becoming a hostage.

"Damn it! Damn it! Hey, why? Everything I did, why did they all went wrong? Ever since I got rejected back in junior high school, everything totally collapsed! Goddamn it!"

Looks like Songou seems to be extremely furious. Finally, he took out a small pocket knife.

“You seem to be very barbaric that you have to use those kinds of stuffs already?”

“Very barbaric… just shut up…”

While they were arguing, I moved to stand in front of Ayame.

“A-Aramiya?”

“Getting stabbed is a man’s duty,”

I might be unable to handle seeing a girl’s body getting inflicted with this wound on me.

Things like this, no matter if it’s 2D or 3D it is still the same.

Eroge protagonist…probably had to do something like this for sure and hence, I’ll do the same too.

“Then you shall get stabbed first!”

I closed my eyes, preparing myself.

“Come on, if I die—”

And at that time, the door opened loudly.

“Everybody, DO NOT MOVE!”

Many policemen carrying batons invaded with loud noise everywhere.

“C-C-COPS…!? HOW DID YOU GUYS GET HERE…!?”

Songou looks like he couldn’t believe it and then got arrested by the invaded policemen and they swept the knife from him before pushing him down onto the ground.

“H-how do you know that it was here…!?”

Songou shouted without listening to the police who are telling him to shut up.

“Was it you who did this!?”

Songou stared at me looking confused, but I didn’t do anything at all completely

“I don’t know too,”

I shrugged my shoulders. This thing is not necessary to tell. It’s better to keep quiet.

“Damn itttttttttttttttttttttttt! Arghhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!”

Songou yelled while being arrested out from the room. Songou’s jackals all got arrested the same as well.

“Did, did we survive?”

Ayame said confusingly.

“Yes,”

I answered by nodding as well.

Then one of the policemen came towards us.

“You guys can come along,”

He said like that so then we followed the police.

Another policeman also said additionally that we need to be interrogated.

Huh, it’s really tiring.

And while I’m getting out of the abandoned building along with Ayame and others—

“Seiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiichiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii

hugged me without getting prepared.

“It’s alright nowwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwww!!”

“I know, please don’t hug me, I’m embarrassed!”

It’s that my entire body is still painful right now!

In addition, Ayame is still looking irksome as well!

“But, but, but!”

Kiriko-senpai enters the mode of an egg inside the stone already. Her eyes are almost full of tears.

But this event, the person who actually saved me is Kiriko-senpai. Hence, I should do something good for her.

First of all, the reason why the police accepted the mission is very simple.

“I saw the information about the GPS being separated into two points made me very shocked that whether you were alright or not?”

If both my foldable mobile phone and smartphone, which they should be together at one place, turned out to be separated from each other, Kiriko-senpai who received the GPS signal should be able to notice something wrong about it. Then she should be curious of whether what was happening or not.

When I dropped my foldable mobile phone, I quickly kicked this device in order to not let them pick it up. Leaving the two devices separated was more convenient for me.

“Thank you Kiriko-senpai for calling the police.”

“Okay… I was actually hoping not to let you face something terrible, I’m really sorry.”

Also, the reason why she knew that I was at the underground floor inside the building is even way easier.

It’s true that the phone signal may not be able to reach the underground floor of the building but this area is a marketing place.

The GPS from the mobile phone might be able to locate where I was all the way and telling Kiriko-senpai anyway.

The other thing was just to search for different places that the signal isn’t able to reach.

Because of that, the underground area of the building under here, I was sure that the police would come and help, and I trust kiriko-senpai very much.

Right now, I might need to go and help Ayame out first. To be honest, if Ayame didn’t come in the first place, then there could be no telling what could’ve happened to me, maybe something worse could’ve happened.

“Excuse me, but could you please get into the car here?”

The police officer here then let me, Ayame and Hatsushiba into his police car.

It’s been long since I’ve been in a car, did my last time involved getting off on a street or something?

Thus the scenery of this long night event had already come to an end now.

END OF CHAPTER 4

< — Chapter 3 Main Page Epilogue—- >

Epilogue

Epilogue

＜—Back to main page

By the time the interrogation was over, it was already dawn.

The sun, almost risen above the horizon, became so bright that it irritated my eyes. It should probably be alright if I skip school today.

Right now, we are standing outside of the police station. All the parents that quickly called the police are still talking with the authorities inside. Hence, I have to wait.

No matter what, I still wanted to take a public transport and go home. People like us that wanted to breathe some fresh air have to come outside and sit down while waiting.

“I’m really sorry, Aramiya,”

“Hey, there’s no need to think too much,”

I’m still feeling the pain throughout my entire body, but Ayame continued to console me. Moreover, once we have arrived at the police station, Ayame tied her hair back into a pair of twintails. Actually, a ponytail doesn’t look that bad at all, right? Yup.

“I’m really sorry… Aramiya… and also Ayame-san too,”

Then Hatsushiba was released as well. She was at first thought to have been acting alongside Songou, but Ayama and I gave our objections to that claim. As a result, she received the right to move out freely with us.

Even Songou doesn’t know what came over him, but it seemed like he also refused the claim that Hatsushiba was on his side.

Thanks to that, It became much easier for me to help out

Hatsushiba..

“Even if Yuuka did something unforgivable…”

But, it seems that she still couldn’t accept it.

She probably doesn’t think of herself as pure and innocent..

“Yuuka was truly tolerating Cotton most of the time…! But, I couldn’t believe the fact that Naosumi would be using sleeping pills, or be spreading such nasty rumors…I was only looking away from Cotton, and didn’t think for even a bit of wanting to help her…. And, I still dragged Aramiya to face this kind of situation as well…!”

It was mostly true that Hatsushiba had been deceived into being his assistant. She was forced to spread the rumors that Songou made to make them look worse. Because her father’s job was threatened, Hatsushiba had to follow the orders. The longer time had passed by, the more difficult it became to solve the problem. Also, the older rumors that are still going around were basically making new rumors appear. It seemed like Songou was additionally spreading other new rumors as well.

And once he was in the process of entering high school, Songou applied to the same school that Ayame was going to attend. On the other hand, Hatsushiba also had to follow the both of them.

However, Songou’s application was rejected and turned into a problem for him. So, he had to use the method of ordering Hatsushiba to keep an eye on Ayame and stop anyone from approaching her. But, when it seemed that Ayame and I were starting to get into a relationship, Hatsushiba started trying to separate me from Ayame while reporting the progress of my relationship with Ayame to Songou as a spy…

Once Songou heard about everything, he became so hot-tempered that this incident finally occurred.

It seems that Songou, who just got arrested, still has many older criminal cases. Therefore, he definitely deserves to be punished

now.

If Songou's father had been one of the evil people, it would have been difficult; however, it appears like he's actually a very good person.

The claims that *"Whatever Hatsushiba's father does, he'll get that," or "He has supporters within the business circle, committing only this much of a crime is a piece of cake,"* seemed to be Songou totally making up stories on his own.

"I'm sorry…"

Well, if I have to say that Songou must be responsible for everything he did, then no one would stop him at all.

Nonetheless, the things that Hatsushiba did so far were still unforgivable. At least, she could only find a way for survival even if I didn't think of complaining to her at all.

"Hatsushiba, please don't misunderstand. Despite having good intentions, I'm the person who didn't plan to help. However, it was only because that was necessary."

Hatsushiba looked at me with confusion.

"Having you around makes it much easier to get rid of all the rumors about Ayame that have spreaded across the school."

"Getting rid of the rumors…"

"I want to solve the problem of the people who have a misunderstanding about Ayame."

One thought makes me feel like I'm interfering in something without a good reason; however, another thought of mine wants Ayame to stay around other people in this school normally..

If the school was so boring that we had to skip out, then making the school become more enjoyable would be enough to make her want to stay.

In that case, it is necessary to eliminate all of the rumors related to Ayame that are blocking the way first. This girl isn't the type of person who'll become a gangster or do anything related to prostitution at all. If you got to know her, you would find out that she's actually an interesting person.

"Aramiya, are you thinking about that right now?"

Ayame talked to me shockingly.

"It just came to mind,"

And, if there weren't any rumors about her, I would be able to stay with her more comfortably.

"Hatsushiba, it's still not too late yet. From now on, you need to plead your guilt and ransom yourself from what you had done to Ayame, alright?"

Doing it like this may seem too good, but I'm not that angry with this girl. I'm actually feeling pity toward her instead.

"Aramiya… you truly are awesome. You are able to forgive just about anything."

"No, not at all."

"No. Actually, you could say it like that, but Yuuka still thinks that you're already awesome,"

Another thing, I think it might be necessary to have Hatsushiba alongside Ayame in her school life from now on.

Therefore, even if I think that the punishment may be a bit too soft, it could be much more beneficial towards Ayame if she and Hatsushiba could forget those painful memories, and reach a better understanding of each other through forgiveness.

"…But"

"What do you think, Ayame?"

And then she said,

“…If Hatsushiba, no actually, if Yuuka is able to forgive me… Then I also want to… reconcile as well,”

She said bashfully.

Well, these two girls were initially close to each other anyways.

Both of them gradually became more distant and didn’t have a reason to reconcile in any way.

“Cotton, there’s no need to say sorry at all! Yuuka… Yuuka was actually the person who became distant from you while spreading the rumors…! Sorry… I’m so sorry, Cotton…”

“No, when I was a delinquent, Yuuka always helped me. But, it turned out I didn’t realize you felt like that… I’m sorry…”

Then the both of them hugged each other. Well, saying it right now is nothing special, but it secretly looked a bit like a yuri scene to me.

“How much did Yuuka use to make Cotton stay isolated? I’ll pay back twice the debt that I had with you… Those rumors, Yuuka shall be the person who’ll fix everything…”

“I would also like to come back and act normally… please stay as my dearest friend from now on…”

Both of them hugged each other for a while as if trying to fill in the gaps between them that existed for many years before having to regretfully separate from each other.

After that, Hatsushiba then turned to look at me once again.

“Thank you, Aramiya. Right now, Yuuka has finally woken up. ”

“It’s great that you have finally woken up. But, now that you’ve said it, you also have to do it, right?”

“Don’t worry, Yuuka shall follow Aramiya from now on. Following

Aramiya's back, the dogs shouldn't bite anyway, right. Therefore, Yuuka shall obey every single thing that Aramiya tells me to do. You can tell me whatever you want and I'll do it!"

"A, alright…"

I could hear those sweet words that she'll do anything that I want, but I don't know why I feel a soft chill is running down my spine..

Okay, anyway, since Hatsushiba has now become more encouraged, going off track is probably not a clever thing to do.

"Then, let's conclude everything that has happened, shall we."

Ayame said feeling satisfied.

"No, that's not it."

Once I said like that, Ayame and Hatsushiba turned their faces towards me with an expression as if saying "eh?"

"There's still one strange rumor about Ayame."

"About what?"

Hatsushiba tilted her neck with a confused look.

"The fact is that people have rumored about a 'used good' item being around since middle school. It has only been about this until now, but it's still not understandable."

Once I said that,

"Hahaha."

Hatsushiba blew out a laugh quietly.

On the other hand, Ayame bent down and showed the most embarrassed face that I've seen before. She compressed her lips into a single peculiar looking line.

"Eh, why are you giggling?"

“Ah, uh, Aramiya, there’s no need to think too much about this story, alright.”

Ayame herself also waved her hands as if saying she doesn’t want others to dig into her past. Eh, what is this behavior trying to imply?

“There’s nothing wrong at all, come on just say it. No matter what, people like Aramiya will know anyways.”

But, Hatsushiba encouraged her with a cheer full of joy.

Ayame sighed and began to explain with a blunt look.

“The story begins during primary school when I was wearing a secondhand shirt from my older sister…”

“Eh, really, that’s it?”

If that’s all then it shouldn’t be…

“No, how’s it just that? The problem comes from my name.”

“Name?”

Ayame gently rubbed her cheeks to reduce embarrassment.

“Here you go, I told you guys before that my parents got divorced, right? Ayame is my mother’s old surname,”

Oh, I see… eh, or,

“In contrast, my father’s surname is Tanaka,”

Oh, I see.

“So, your name is Kotoko Tanaka, am I right?”

Hatsushiba said while trying to hold her laugh.

Then Ayame continued explaining as if trying to reveal the answer.

“People then used the word *Naka from Tanaka and Ko from

Kotoko to connect with each other. Then, they started to calling me secondhand…"

Whoa,

…Can I get a timeout from both of them before turning my back.

"What the hell is thisssssss

precisely”.

The three of us took Tozaki to the dormitory staircase where there were no other human shadows.

“It was you who made up that “secondhand” nickname for Ayame, right!?”

“Eh… huh? Was it me?”

Is he still trying to act ignorant?

Hatsushiba also squinted her eyes and stared at Tozaki’s face.

“Yes, it was you, Tozaki. You were singing a song that said ‘The Naka from Tanaka, and the Ko from Kotoko combine to becomes secondhand, secondhand, a secondhand girl- ♪’ Isn’t that correct?”

The song lyrics seemed to sound very pathetic. It’s worse than when I had sung that song “Suddenly the Heart is Calling” as well. **(EN: What were the songs?)**

Once Hatsushiba greeted, Tozaki clapped his hands loudly.

“Now I remember! It’s actually me.”

You seem to have forgotten again. They said that people who bullied others wouldn’t come and sit down thinking of what they had done to their victims. But, it’s still depraved like this anyway.

“Well, I also thought that it’s really… funny… sir…”

Ayame fully simultaneously exposed the radiation of her gangster’s trait and stared at Tozaki with a smile.

The radiation flew into the air even if she didn’t say anything.

“Eh (x9 times) …”

I approached Tozaki from the back and locked his arms.

“Ayame, just smelling the mouth and neck (a little bit) is enough, but please don’t make it become a new rumor,”

“What do you mean by smelling the mouth and neck!? Pl-Please, I beg you! Pl-pl-pl-please spare my life!”

Tozaki screamed, which echoed throughout the entire dormitory staircase.

Then, I reached out my hand to rescue Tozaki who was currently being snared in distress.

“But, if you choose to cooperate with us, we’ll let you find many other ways to help us out.”

“Really! Sir Bodhisattva Aramiya! Affirmative! I’ll do anything you want!”

“Hmm? You just said that you’ll do whatever I want you to do, right? Okay then,”

I made eye contact with Tozaki who’s glaring at me like looking at a god before I’m about to say that,

“You shall come and help us eliminate all the rumors related to Ayame.”

“Aye sir, eliminating the rumors! …Wait, ru-rumors?”

“Yes, the rumors that spreaded all across the school. Including rumors like the secondhand and prostitution. Those are rumors that do not have any truthful sources.”

“Oh, they don’t have truthful sources!? But, that rumor has spread to the point of becoming the truth already. It seems difficult—”

“Ayame, I think you can punch him?”

“Stop! Please don’t use any violence, I beg you! Okay! Okay! No matter if I have to dive into water, or walk through fire, I’ll do it! Aye sir!”

He yelled as if he were a dog being stalled. Okay, this means he decided to accept the mission.

“Well, it’s definitely great that you understand. However, if you ever betray us, you probably know what’s going to happen, right?”

“Yes, sir! Yes, madam!”

This guy seems to have gone wild, but that’s good. At least now I can let go of his arms that have been locked.

“But, judging from what you said, you’re going to eliminate the rumors. How are you guys planning to do that? Walking around the entire school and announce the truth to everybody?”

Tozaki turned to look at me with a face full of curiosity.

“Umm… mainly walking around the school announcing… anything apart from that will cause some problems. People also wouldn’t really believe us.”

“Then, shall we go discuss this together in a classroom first?”

“We probably need to discuss and plan right now. But, talking inside the room would make it look like we’re planning to do something terrible again. I want it to be somewhere else more private.”

“Are there any other good places? Anywhere that we can all comfortably sit down together.”

At that time, Ayame started to speak thoughtlessly.

“And, how about the club room that Aramiya currently uses?”

“Eh, wait, that room—”

How could you use that room! That is my land of paradise!? Just taking it away from me like this is—

“Ah, it does sound good, the room is spacious enough too,”

“Hey wait, Hatsushiba,”

“Really, Aramiya, you do have a club room as well, then it has to be

that place,”

“Wait, Tozaki! Are you trying to seek revenge because of what happened just now!? I’m going to punch you in the stomach!?”

“Hey no, aren’t you trying to help Ayame? Then, you should be more of a gentleman than this,”

He still has the guts to say that I’m boasting. I really want to slap him in the face.

On the other hand, Ayame turns around looking guilty for a moment. She may probably feel uncomfortable that she only said it without thinking, but everything turned out like this.

Since she’s making that kind of face, I really will have to let them in…

“…For god’s sake… okay, fine… But, once we’re able to eliminate the rumors, I’ll have to chase you guys out, alright?”

I could only do this much. Allowing others to temporarily be inside a sacred place is something they should really thank me for.

“Affirmative! Then, we shall start eliminating the rumors about Cotton now. Shall we call this mission ‘The Gossip Sweeper’?”

I don’t know if she was awake throughout the night, but she skylarked strangely just now. Could she make up a name that sounds less covering than this?

“I also don’t know what we could do as well… But, since I have been nicknamed as a secondhand, I’ll do my best at whatever I can do.”

“Good, we shall start tomorrow then. Today we skylarked until our brains stopped functioning well. Tozaki, you go and come up with at least ten plans before tomorrow ,alright?”

“Te, ten? Hey, I think that’s too much—”

“Ayame, I just found a sandbag made out of ‘punch him’ meat,”

“Whoa! Okay fine! I’ll go and think about them alright! Using violence is not cool at all!”

During this time, it’s better for me to use Ayame as an excuse for Tozaki to listen. It’s very convenient.

Doing this to him continually seems to make me feel pity towards him. But, let’s say it’s just his karma for creating a strange nickname for a girl. Never mind.

“We’ll be having a meeting to find a way to completely eliminate the rumors from the school about Ayame doing prostitution work. Also, we’ll make a way for Ayame to live her life without having any idiots approach her as well. Let’s assume if we can’t solve this issue first, Ayame’s life in this school will still be the same. We’ll solve this before the long summer holiday starts. These are the targets we have right now.”

During the summer holiday, there’ll be many important games being sold. This is why I want this mission to be completed beforehand.

“Okay, you’ll see Cotton. I’ll make sure your time in school for the next two years is enjoyable!”

Ayame’s cheeks gradually became red with shyness.

“Everyone, I’m really sorry for all the things you had to tolerate because of me…”

“You don’t need to think too much about it, Ayame. I didn’t actually plan to do it for you at all. I just dislike the fact that the real you, and the rumors about you don’t match each other at all.”

Once I finished talking, both Hatsushiba and Tozaki looked at me as if they’ve seen a tsundere girl.

“Why are you guys looking at me like that!?”

On the contrary, Ayame smiled as if looking at that scene cheerfully.

We can conclude that at the school, I have been sleeping almost all the time. But let's say that the day had passed smoothly.

After school ends, I head home with Ayame.

Today, I'm seriously tired so I have to skip the extracurricular activity for now. Hatsushiba also needed to go home early because she has work to do.

"Please look after Cotton too."

She's telling me this too. I really felt in pain as she told me this.

"Just get it done so you'll feel that it's truly over."

"True."

I truly agree with Ayame.

"Aramiya, what will you do next?"

"I'll just go home and sleep. I'm feeling pretty tired…"

"True, I'm also sleepy as well."

This isn't the first time that I've stayed up all night. I even accidentally fell asleep during school. But even in that case, I still feel shabby anyway.

The part where I got punched is still painful.

…But, the worst thing was when I almost got raped.. To be honest, I'm still shocked. I'm not sure, but if I had still been unconscious… wouldn't I have already been attacked? At that time, Ayame herself might have felt like that too. She might be much more frightened than me.

"Hey."

Ayame called me without letting me stand up properly.

"Hmm?"

“Let’s imagine.”

Ayame hung her head down. She seems to be anxious about something.

“Imagine if I weren’t a virgin, would you still come and rescue me?”

“…What are you imagining.”

“Come on. I’m really curious.”

Oh, I see.

If you were to see a girl being threatened like that in front of you, I think that anyone would want to go and rescue the girl.

Whether or not the girl is a virgin really doesn’t make a difference..

Thinking about it, the fact that I hate non-virgin girls is because of the girls that tricked me. Once I moved up to junior high school, I had become more mature. If not, it’s because of those bitchy girls that have boyfriends and constantly like to come start arguments with me.

Well, it was actually me who was arrogant and idiotic. I might have been searching for virgin girls as if it were my last hope. Having a virgin girl come and console my mind was probably what I thought I wanted.

But, a type of rumor I hate stuck onto me ever since I started doing many different things with Ayame;however, I might have gone through a change on the inside that can’t describe correctly.

“I think you should help me?”

I’m secretly not able to say it out loud so I tried to talk thoughtlessly.

“Oh, really?”

But, even if I answered like that, Ayame still seemed to look happy.

I'm honestly thinking that this girl is really motivated.

"Ah, well, may I just beg for one thing from you?"

Then she said to me sounding hesitantly.

…Anyway, just for today, I'll do whatever she wants since she's helping me as well.

"If it's about something that I can do, then no problem,"

"Th-then…"

What does she want me to do?

Telling me to be her boyfriend? Asking me to buy eroges? Or asking me out on a date?

If she doesn't me for something beyond my capability, then it's still fine…

"May I have your phone number and email?"

Then she begins to request for something that seems very small.

"Eh? Phone number and email…?"

"Ye-yes. You can't?"

"No, it's not that I can't, but just this…"

"What a relief…"

She showed a smile filled with happiness.

Seeing her smile really makes my mind feel a bit shaky again. It's just that this was a very small thing to ask for.

It was something that you could ask for whenever you want and get at any time.

Coincidentally, it turns out that we have yet to actually exchange phone numbers. Why did it turn out to be something that she

needed to beg for?

“Just with this, I can contact Aramiya at any time now. I can also send messages too.”

“Are you really that happy?”

“Yes, I’m happy,”

She presses on her phone with a face full of joy. Then, she sends an infrared signal to my phone.

Once my information enters her phone, she holds her phone with both hands compromisingly.

Damn, every expression she shows makes her look adorable.

“…”

Right now, I’m in the ideology of a 2D world.

I didn’t expect to make up with 3D girls or anything.

But, while I’m staring at Ayame, that hope gradually grows bigger.

Well,

Someday, there might be a time when I can approach the 3D world.

There are times when Ayame steps over the wall boundaries between both the 2D and 3D worlds ,and becomes my dream girl.

I also don’t know what the future will be like…

“Once I’m back home, I’ll message you!”

“Okay.”

“Please reply too.”

“If I’m awake, then I can.”

But,

This relationship of ours might slowly move forward, bit by bit, like this for sure.

And, even if we still can't see the finish line.

Or, whether or not that finish line even exists, I don't know either.

But, right now, I feel like that doesn't matter anyways.

Because when I spend my time with her, I think that anything will be totally enjoyable.

"Right now, I need to tell you that I'm about to be in love!"

Then Ayame smiles widely to me.

End of Volume 1

<—Chapter 4 main page Afterword—>

Note of “*”:

***Kotoko Tanaka is written in Japanese as 田中 古都子.**

Once we combine the Kanjis of Naka and Ko (underlined) together, it would become 中古 which means “secondhand item”.

Afterword

Chuuko Afterword

From the Author

Hello everybody. Nice to know all the dear readers from GA Bunko Publisher. I'm Gakutada Ota, no actually, Noritake Tao.

This light novel has been publicized on a website named "Shousetsuka ni narou (let's become light novel writers)" around ten years ago. But right now it has become a book version already. At that time, I was thinking that it could not be printed into books at all. But it was because I was very desperate to write until I could not be patient any longer so I used my alias to upload onto the internet anyway. Then when GA Bunko Publisher asked me to make it becoming a book like this, so I felt extremely excited. They seemed to be truly brave you know!

In that case, I have to thank each different individual from the following. The thing that I'm proudest of is the fact that this piece of work finally has illustrations already! The images of Mr. ReDrop are regarded to be really suitable! Ah, the old person of Ayame is really terrifying. If I see her, I would surely hide from her (shaky voice).

And I have to thank Mr. M for accepting me to be the assistant. Thank you for all the different opinions as well! Each page of the book may probably have to ask for (surely) again. Would you mind helping me.

In this occasion, I have to thank Professor Akamatsu Awamaru for providing me some help as well!

I also want to highly thank all the related people in the process of publishing this book.

Every person who shares the opinions on the website "Shousetsuka ni narou" are truly counted towards my motivation!

And finally, I have to thank every single person that cannot be found at most, for reading this book too.

January 30, 2015